

Copyright © 2011 Sirius Publishing Partners. Published by Sirius Publishing Partners. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever, including Internet usage, without written permission from the authors except in the case of brief quotes in review articles.

Library of Congress Cataloguing-in-Publication Data

THE SCIENCE
OF THE CONVERSION
OF THE HOLY SPIRIT
IN THE NEW
JERUSALEM



Caroline Hanstke

Table of Contents

Introduction.....11

Spiral 1.....13

*Translate, by the Action of the Sacred Fire, That Which Is Born
of the Flesh into That Which Is Born of the Spirit*

Spiral 2.....17

The Science of the Rebirth From Matter to Spirit

Spiral 3.....25

Being Born Again of the Spirit

Spiral 4.....33

What or Who is The Holy Spirit?

Spiral 5.....47

Who and What are You? A Spiritual Definition

Spiral 6.....51

Your Divine Self: The Holy Christ Self

Spiral 7.....55

Your Causal Body

Spiral 8.....59

Your Mighty I AM Presence

Spiral 9.....65

The Etheric Sheath of Your Soul

Spiral 10.....75
Your Heart Chakra
Focus of The Third Ray of God Love

Spiral 11.....79
Your Throat Chakra
Focus of the First Ray of God Power

Spiral 12.....83
Your Solar Plexus Chakra
Focus of the Sixth Ray of Peace and Ministration

Spiral 13.....87
Your Seat-of-the-Soul Chakra
Focus of the Seventh Ray of Freedom

Spiral 14.....91
Your Third Eye Chakra
Focus of the Fifth Ray of Truth, Science, Healing

Spiral 15.....97
Your Base Chakra
Focus of the Fourth Ray of Purity

Spiral 16.....105
Your Crown Chakra
Focus of the Second Ray of Wisdom

Spiral 17.....109
The Secret Chamber of the Heart
Integration through the Eighth Ray
The Threefold Flame

Spiral 18.....119
Your Mental Body

Spiral 19.....125
Your Emotional Body

Spiral 20.....131
Your Physical Body

Spiral 21.....135
Your Twin Flame

Spiral 22.....143
Your Conversion by the Holy Spirit

Spiral 23.....147
Your Psychology and The Conversion of the Holy Spirit
Part I

Spiral 24.....153
Your Psychology and The Conversion of the Holy Spirit
Part II

Spiral 25.....159
Your Psychology of The Conversion of the Holy Spirit
Part III

Spiral 26.....171
Your Path of Initiation of the Holy Spirit

Spiral 27.....185
The Opposition From Within and Without to Getting The Holy Spirit

Spiral 28.....199
The Powers of the Holy Spirit

Spiral 29.....219

Your Anointing as Initiate of the Holy Spirit

Spiral 30.....223

The Bride of the Holy Spirit

Spiral 31.....229

*The Signs By Which You Know The Holy Spirit Is Dwelling in
You*

Spiral 32.....241

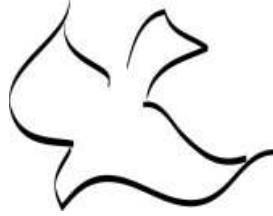
You Are the New Jerusalem

Spiral 33.....245

Your Soul's Integration Through the Path of the Ruby Ray

Endnotes.....255

About the Author.....275



Acknowledgements

I am forever grateful to each and every one who helped me to bring this book into the physical plane. I first thank the ascended masters who have given so much to make this teaching available.

Next, I thank their messengers, Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, who without hesitation or resistance communicated these teachings to the world.

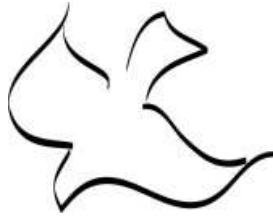
I thank the beloved Maha Chohan, as the Representative of the Holy Spirit for earth, for the impetus to bring forth this book, as well as for all of his work on behalf of earth's evolutions.

I thank all of those who have supported the writing of this book, most especially Therese Emmanuel Grey, for her editing, layout and design assistance and for her amazing ability to help bring the project to completion in a timely way, as well as to Brian and the children, for helping to hold the balance during that time in a selfless way.

I thank my daughter Faro who created a beautiful and inspired painting for the cover, and my daughter Gemi whose caring shows in the essence of the photo she took for the back cover.

I thank Alberta Fredricksen and the many who also kept this project in their prayers, as well as those who assisted me on inner levels that I may not be aware of.

Lastly, I thank all of you who shall read this book and use it as a means to your own infilling with the Holy Spirit.



Introduction

If you knew that you could walk the earth, fully empowered with the Gifts of the Holy Spirit to work the works of God in this age, would you want to do it? If you knew that this empowerment would make of you an instrument to bring hope to those who see none, would you do it? If you knew you could bring mercy and forgiveness to those who want a clean heart with God and do not know how to get it, would you do it? If you were able to minister to those who know not the way to go, to comfort those that mourn, to bring wholeness to those in need of healing, would you do it? If you could convey the knowledge and wisdom of who people really are in God and what they are here on earth to do, would you seek that empowerment?

If you knew that the purpose of your life is to become one with God, bringing Spirit into Matter, co-creating with God to bring forth God's plan for the planet, would you gladly give your all for it?

If you answered yes to all of these questions, this book will help you. The book outlines the systematic and surest way whereby you become a temple that the Holy Spirit will fully dwell in. The truths presented here are based on the ascended master teachings about the Holy Spirit. The ascended masters are those who have graduated from earth's schoolroom, and are now immortalized in the Body of God in Heaven. They assist the children of God on earth who are still moving toward that goal.

Although there are more ancient teachings on the Holy Spirit, it was mainly the Christian dispensation and Jesus' demonstration that brought forth the knowledge and the living example of what it is to walk the earth filled with the Holy Spirit and wielding the powers of that Spirit.

With the turning of the cycles of the ages, there has been given new knowledge that builds on all that came before. Jesus himself, as an

ascended master, has taught further on the Holy Spirit and the importance of becoming the temple that can receive and sustain that Spirit.

The Theosophical Society, the Agni Yoga Society, the I AM Movement, the Bridge to Freedom and most especially the Summit Lighthouse, have all contributed to the store of communication and understanding of who and what is the Holy Spirit, as well as why and how we can become instruments of that Spirit in this time. It is a requirement to have the Holy Spirit in order to fulfill the mission of our life and our spiritual reason for being.

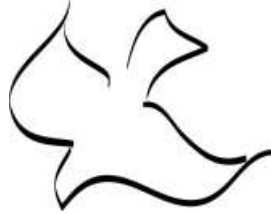
It takes more than wanting to receive the Holy Spirit to attain that Spirit. It is a disciplined, rigorous path of initiation. Although many may start the course, only few will complete it. Receiving the Holy Spirit is a priceless gift. We must give our all to receive the all of the Holy Spirit of God.

This book is for those who would pay that price and give the all of self. It is for those who would do better if they knew better.

The format of the book is set as a dialogue between the Holy Spirit and a devotee of the Holy Spirit. This is not channeled work. The dialogue is used as a literary form to enhance the sense of the personalness of the Holy Spirit. The content is arranged as spirals, cycles of learning of the expanding consciousness. The theme is repeated in each spiral, that that which is born of the flesh must be born again of the Spirit. Each spiral adds a dimension of what this theme means, and also provides methods and tools for achieving this conversion.

This book is an outline of the sacred journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit. The journey becomes more and more personal as one enters that love bond with the Holy Spirit and works to increase it. What is taught is the science, the systematic, orderly progression of conversion by the Holy Spirit. There is much more teaching to every subject than what is introduced here. You are welcome to follow up on the teachings given by studying the books that are referenced.

As you choose to devotedly and diligently apply the science, you will receive that Holy Spirit increment by increment and be able to retain it. When the complete translation of the Holy Spirit comes upon you, you will walk the earth as the full emissary of that Spirit, even as did Jesus and the saints and avatars, East and West.



Spiral 1

*Translate, by the Action of the Sacred Fire,
That Which Is Born of the Flesh into
That Which Is Born of the Spirit.*

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, you have chosen to undertake the journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit. I welcome you to the class that I teach to those of mankind willing to learn, how to be born again, how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.

You may visualize this journey as a spiral staircase in which each spiral represents a new level of being born of the Spirit, until there is that complete, eternal oneness. Each spiral has a number of steps and each builds, one upon the other. Each step involves increasing awareness, understanding and preparation for the opening up to a new level of consciousness. Each step also includes removing, letting go or transmuting whatever is in the way of that full realization. Then, the strengthening comes so you can hold onto what you have gained.

The more that you make use of the practical exercises given, the more quickly and solidly you will progress. When you faithfully receive the instruction and apply it from beginning to end, you will have that conversion by the action of the sacred fire. The way can be long or shorter as you choose. Everyday can be for the receiving of the Holy Spirit.

This is not a casual or comfortable journey. It requires great determination, discipline, courage and love. It demands the giving of your all. In

return, you receive a priceless gift—the Holy Spirit—portion by portion, until the translation is complete. I may start with a full class but end with only a few who will go all the way on this journey.

Beloved Devotee: O Lord, I desire to go all the way to being an abode for the Holy Spirit here in the planes of matter and in the planes of spirit. I know that I am not so steady in my determination, and I am wanting in discipline, courage and love. But I will give my best effort to be worthy of your gift and become the fruitful tree that does multiply what is given.

The Holy Spirit: No more can be asked of you than that. You have my assistance to the fullest extent to realize your oneness with the Holy Spirit. Beloved Devotee, you have expressed the desire to have the fullness of the Holy Spirit dwelling within you, even as I did dwell with the prophets, with Jesus the Christ, the apostles and many others of the saints and dedicated ones of East and West.

The Devotee: Yes, Lord, I would personally prove that it is possible in this day and age to have the same Holy Spirit in me that they did, and with the same manifestations.

The Holy Spirit: You begin then, this journey for life with the Holy Spirit. As I walk and talk with you, I will guide you on the most accelerated way to the full indwelling Holy Spirit and the gifts of the Spirit that are the signs following that infusion. It is not an easy path. You can imagine that if you take the shortest path up the highest mountain, it will be also the steepest way and will require discipline and be rigorous.

You will need to meet the testings and the trials calmly, and respond in a balanced and loving way. This would be too difficult for some, but if you persist and thereby reach the goal, you will experience the best of life that an embodied being can know. It is the choice, moment by moment that does take you to the victory or not.

I invite you to meditate in your heart for a few moments. Put your attention where your heart is and take deep breaths as though breathing through your heart. Now, draw into your heart the most sincere feeling of a quality of love that you can and let it fill your heart. From this place of love, ask in your heart, what do I expect from this journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit? Notice your thoughts and your feelings and your

body. What is each telling you?

Now take some moments and write these down. Include the date. This is a record of your consciousness at base camp, as it were, at the beginning of the choice to climb in consciousness on the journey with the Holy Spirit. It is essential that you have an understanding of where you are in spiritual terms, from the beginning. Reasons that this is important are that it provides a way for you to measure your progress on this journey with the Holy Spirit and what you must do to reach the destination. With each spiral you can make note of the translation of the material to the spiritual, the conversion of the human to the divine that you have made.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I experience that I already have a new consciousness of what this journey is about. It is about being born again of the Spirit, meaning, that in my earthly birth in this life, I was born of the flesh and that I now have to go through the same kind of birthing process, only in Spirit. I must claim my identity as Spirit instead of my identity as a physical body.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, Beloved Devotee, it is so. And this journey requires the rebirthing in steps until the entire self is one in Spirit. It is only in Spirit that there is the integration, the wholeness, the oneness. That which is born of the flesh is separated, fragmented and thus can be translated into Spirit only portion by portion.



Spiral 2

The Science of the Rebirth From Matter to Spirit

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

“I come again to reveal the way of the sacred science of the Mother whereby you, the quickened and the quickening Spirits, shall embody the four faces of Christ.”²

The Holy Spirit: I go now into some depth of the understanding of the science of the Spirit. To engage in the work of the Holy Spirit, you do require the understanding of the laws and principles by which you systematically, with precision and reliability, translate yourself from that which is born of the flesh to that which is born of the Spirit. You will need this as the necessary consciousness for integrating the instruction that I give. What makes it so? Consider. What is science?

Science is, first of all, an attitude. What kind of an attitude? An attitude of inquiry. Science is a consciousness and a particular quality of consciousness, an openness to knowing.

Inquiry is about seeking to know. Not all knowledge comes by inquiry so there is more involved. It is inquiry that opens the door. It is the posing of the question that is seeking an answer, admitting that the answer is not already known in the same plane in which the question is asked. This leads to the answer.

Next, there is the acknowledging of the answer. The answer may come in many forms and must be recognized, received and accepted. Then, there is the testing of the answer. Depending on the question and the answer, a way of validating or confirming the answer must be

determined. Knowing must be applied and demonstrated. Then, there is the sharing of results, whether through personal testimony or by rigorous scientific language. All of the above applies when you are involved with science.

The Devotee: My Lord, I know that you are instructing me and through me, others at the same time. I am wondering why I should be concerned about science when what I want is to be a temple that you, the Holy Spirit, can dwell in.

The Holy Spirit: That is a question that many may have. Attached to science is the idea that you can know things, that in knowing the principles of how things work, you can apply those principles and expect reliable results. By contrast, in matters of religion, there is the concept that you do not have to understand, that miracles happen according to unknown laws and unseen forces.

Religion is intended to be the science of the Spirit. With this definition of religion, many of the ideas attached to earth's science will also be true of the science of the Spirit. This is the new age, when science and religion will be seen as integrated and not separate.

There are many reasons, and these vary, for understanding the science of the Spirit, depending on who you are and what you want to do. You might simply want to know what the Holy Spirit is. Perhaps you are curious by nature. You may enjoy finding out about things so that you can share the knowledge with others for your own benefit as well as theirs. You may be driven by the desire to fulfill your life's purpose to the fullest potential and assist others in so doing. You may desire to be a conscious co-creator of the New Age. You may want the full conversion from matter to Spirit, so that you can be a temple of the Holy Spirit.

The Devotee: I think all of these are true for me.

The Holy Spirit: That is good, for you will have the strongest motive for understanding what it takes to get the Holy Spirit and the powers of the Holy Spirit.

When you consider the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit in the New Jerusalem, you are dealing with the science of the Spirit. What is the science of the Spirit? It is what religion is intended to be, yet hasn't been for many reasons. Essentially, it is the unfolding of

consciousness through the disciplined inquiry, study, assimilation and application of the laws of God, that lead you to become God.

What do the science of the Spirit and the science of matter, the earthly sciences, have in common? They share the idea that man, nature, God and events can be understood—that the principles behind these can be known and applied with the expectation of reliable results. For some this may seem an unusual idea when applied to the things of the Spirit. Yet it is so.

By definition, the science of the Spirit is an inquiry into the things that are invisible and otherwise out of reach of the usual senses. This means that to some extent the methodology of inquiring, studying and coming to know the Spirit must be different from the methods used for the earth sciences. While the consciousness of the experimenter is a significant factor in the science of matter, it is even more so in the science of Spirit. For example, a belief pattern can determine what is physically seen. It will be even truer for that which can be perceived in the subtle energies of the Spirit world.

What is required of you, for you to be a scientist of the Spirit?

You must have an attitude of inquiry that is open to whatever may be revealed, no matter how much this revelation lies outside the boundaries of your belief patterns. You must surrender the sense of being the doer, and replace it with the consciousness of being the instrument. You must understand that you are the instrument of Spirit energy, not the source. You will require a frame of reference for understanding the levels of the spirit world, in order to know what you are meeting there. You must exhibit the willingness to endure, when nothing tangible seems to be happening, until it does. You must be humble before the power that works through you.

These are essentially the same qualities that are needed for any true scientist, but their requirement will be even more necessary in the science of the Spirit.

The Devotee: My Lord, I am so grateful for this teaching on the consciousness that I need to develop, so that I fully realize who I AM. I see that I need to have an attitude that is willing to be, to do, to meet what is Real. Then I will manifest my full potential and become the temple that, you, the Holy Spirit, can fully inhabit.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, you have said it well. Understanding the laws that

apply to this translation by the action of the sacred fire—that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit—and making appropriate use of them, prepares you to have the fullness of the Holy Spirit dwelling within. Now, I speak further of the science of the Spirit.

Science has a reputation of being certain, of having laws and principles that can be known and applied with an expectation of results that reliably follow. Religion has attached to it, the idea that things happen mysteriously and unpredictably—that the cause-effect relationship cannot be understood or mastered. The fact is that religion is intended to be the science of the Spirit, to demonstrate that there are laws and principles of the Spirit that can be known and yield reliable results, when applied consciously and correctly.

The scientific method that has so far been applied in the physical realm does not, for the most part, extend to the study of the things of the Spirit. These require far more subtle and refined approaches, because what is being studied is of a higher and finer vibration. When you observe the things and ways of the Spirit, you participate with Spirit and become a cause in whatever effects the Spirit manifests.

It is the time for the science of the Spirit to emerge. Many recognize that science and religion are not in opposition to each other. In fact, God is the greatest scientist of all.

To be like Him, you too must be a scientist. Now is the time for the bringing forth of the true understanding of the laws and principles of Spirit, that they might fully be realized in matter by their conscious application.

This is the new age, the Age of Aquarius, the new cycle, the new wave. It is the shift in consciousness that makes man a co-creator with God as man chooses that role. To make this transition in consciousness requires that mankind let go of all loyalties and allegiances to the limiting consciousness of the past.

This requires some vision of the future that makes the effort worth doing. It also requires a level of persistent reflection on one's inner space and what restricts or binds one from manifesting greater Self-realization in any given moment. Typically there are patterns, matrices in place, some more available directly to consciousness than others, that restrict or confine you to repetition of the past rather than opening up to the future. These must be consciously dealt with for they do not go away on their own. All of this will be discussed in fuller detail further on.

Thus, the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit is a science in

the same way as you think of science here on earth. It has laws that can be known and applied that will bring about sure and consistent results. It has methods that have been tried and tested down through the ages. These can be learned and applied by any individual that determines to do so. There is nothing haphazard or random about these laws and methods. They are based in the truth of divine Reality.

This is of the essence of what this instruction is about. Those who pursue understanding and application of what is given here can legitimately expect to receive a greater portion of the Holy Spirit. By being steadfast in that application, they will eventually become the full emissary of the Holy Spirit.

Many will not be drawn to this work and some will put it aside for the very fact that I put the word “science” and “Holy Spirit” in the same sentence. For some, bringing together the idea of science with the Holy Spirit will be strange, even repelling, as though it is blasphemy. Yet God is scientific and his creation is based on laws that can be known, understood and reliably applied.

What you normally understand as science is the science of matter and applies to the material world. You may approach learning of the Spirit world, the science of the Spirit, not as a memorization of catechism, of doctrine and dogma, but as a grand journey, a sacred adventure, a voyage of discovery, of wonder and awe.

You begin this journey then, with the idea that you will discover and learn to apply, in a disciplined, consistent and reliable way, those laws and principles that will allow you to fully embrace Spirit. Yes, though you are yet in the flesh, you can see God face to face. This is the place of co-creation with God that allows you to be a potent force for good in the physical plane, even as Jesus was.

The first law of God I shall identify and explore with you is the Law of Cycles. The Law of Cycles is a mathematical law and formula whereby Spirit cycles through matter and matter cycles through Spirit. It is key to your spiritual progress that you have a perception and an understanding of this law, for it provides a predictable platform of evolution, and the power to initiate cycles of your own.

The Law of Cycles is fundamental to a cosmic understanding. When you follow any cycle to its origin, you find that you are gazing face-to-face with God, the originator of all cycles. The cycle is defined as “an interval of time during which a sequence of a recurring succession of events or phenomena is completed. It is also defined as a recurrent

sequence of events which occur in such order that the last event of one sequence immediately precedes the recurrence of the first event in a new series.

“...All of cosmos can be comprehended in terms of cycles. The warp and woof of creation is manifest in currents of spiritual sound vibrating according to cyclic law. The very atoms and electrons of this world of form bow to the cyclic interchange of Spirit into Matter, Matter into Spirit, all-encompassed in the one element from which all of life issues forth.”³

The simplest and the grandest of all cycles is the dual pulsation that is the heartbeat of the grand cycle of Alpha-to-Omega, Father-to-Mother. This is the inhalation and exhalation of the Godhead, forever pulsating in the rhythmic cycles that reverberate throughout cosmos down to the inner core of every atom. This is the interdimensional pattern of flow between Spirit and Matter—in Sanskrit, Perusha and Prakrti—the two poles of the cosmic magnet that sustains all life. Your study of the Law of Cycles is then, a meditation on your own inner Being.⁴

Spirit and Matter are not opposites. Rather, they are the twofold nature of God’s Being that is eternally the divine polarity. When you embrace the cyclic flow and unity between the Spirit/Matter, or Father/Mother principles of motion, then you have the key to understanding that all form is the result of this motion. Motion implies that there is a point toward which the motion occurs, and then proceeds away from.

In its grandest conception, this motion is the cosmic magnet of the flow from Father to Mother, from Mother to Father. The spiritual universe is the positive polarity of God. The material universe is the negative polarity of God.

A cyclic motion related to a framework of time and space is referred to as a vibration. All of the manifest form of cosmos is an interaction of vibrations, oscillating at different numbers of cycles per second. Thus, I come back to the cycle. Obviously, there are large cycles and small cycles. The greatest, longest cycle in the world of form is calculated in terms of trillions of years, known in ancient Hindu writings, the Puranas, as the Life of Brahma. The whole period of Brahma’s age, called the Maha Kalpa, is the longest single cycle detectable. Its duration is described as being three hundred eleven trillion, forty billion years in length. Within that great cycle are four yugas or world periods, each with different qualities and influences for man’s consciousness. The Sanskrit names for the four yugas

are the Satya Yuga (Golden Age), the Treta Yuga, the Dvapara Yuga, and the Kali Yuga (Dark Age).

Half of the life of Brahma is referred to as the outbreath and the other half as the inbreath. God has exhaled his breath of life, and the long inbreath has begun to return all to the spiritual source once again. This is the beginningless, endless cycle, for all things emanate from and return to the One. God has neither beginning nor ending because his consciousness includes all of the cycles—all that precedes and follows them, both in the formed and unformed dimensions of Spirit.

But man seems to have a beginning and an ending because he identifies with a slice of the spiral that initiates in Spirit, evolves through Matter, and returns to Spirit. The core of the atom of your being, your spiritual essence, actually began when God himself began.

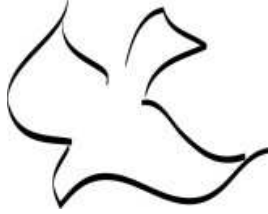
The Great Cycle of Brahma's life is the archetype of man's personal cycles, as are the four yugas which span millions of years in spheres of cosmic evolution. Man goes through these innumerable cycles of his own four yugas, walking out from God and then back toward reunion with God. The cycles of the evolution of the soul in the mastery of the four yugas, the mastery of time and space then, is built upon the Law of Cycles. The cycles are spirals, neither circles nor sine waves. Each spiral takes in more of God's consciousness and expands into wider spheres of God's cosmos.⁵

Beloved Devotee, each step of the thirty-three spirals described here, is intended to bring you into a greater congruence with your spiritual essence. This is the return to Spirit. This is being born again of Spirit. As you are consciously present through each cycle, you become aware of the pattern and the rhythm underlying all of them. You are then able to build a momentum of victory on each spiral that gives you more strength for the spiral ahead. This allows you to fully participate as a scientist of the Spirit.

The Devotee: My Lord, I am awed in seeing God's design at so immense a level, and then at the level of the atom, all part of the same law working, even in myself. It is the cycling of Alpha as Spirit into Omega as Mater, and then the return of Omega to Alpha, and how I can, as an individual soul, manifest that cycle.

The Holy Spirit: It is so, Beloved Devotee, and the more firmly and clearly that you understand this principle, the better and quicker you will be able to enter into the cycles of being born again and then return as

Spirit to Matter, a potent force for good on earth.



Spiral 3

Being Born Again of the Spirit

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I turn now to the cycle of being born again, of being born of the Spirit. This is the process of conversion. Conversion literally means “turning around.” In the spiritual context it means turning back to God. Why “back?” Because, although it is your natural estate to flow in the cyclic motion from Spirit to matter and then back from matter to Spirit, you have gone out of this flow. You arrested the flow by choosing to identify only with the matter part of the cycle. You have gone out of the way of the flow and now return to God as Spirit, so that you can once again bring Spirit into Matter in the cyclic flow.

When you go through conversion, you are choosing to once again be fully one with God, and thus, not of the world, in the sense of identifying only as the material self, the human self. This is the translation by the action of the sacred fire, the power of the Holy Spirit, of that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit. It may be experienced as happening all of a sudden, but it is actually the result of a process of many choices.

Conversion in the Greek word, *epistrepho*, means turning—to turn back or to turn around. In Sanskrit, it means to exist by circling round and round. This is how things manifest: by spinning, revolving motion, according to the law of cycles. Consider how you are made up of atoms with electrons whirling about their nucleus, to get a sense of this whirling and spinning.

Conversion frequently refers to when one changes from one religion to another. I am speaking of conversion as Bhagavan Das described it, “the turning, as the consequence of a great internal struggle, from self-seeking, egoism and egotism, vice, sin, evil, unbelief, disbelief, enmity towards man and God, to selflessness, other-seeking, altruism and humanity, virtue, purity, holiness, faith in, and love of, God and man.”²

Conversion is a great spiritual event. It is a natural consequence of the spiritual nature of embodied beings and it does not belong to any one religion.

“As there is one blood in the veins of all nations, and one breath in all nostrils, so there is one Divine Spirit brooding over and striving within all souls. God has made all men with a capacity for conversion, with possibility of response to the highest call.”³

Conversion is the opportunity for those energies, the consciousness of the soul that has turned away from God, to turn around, to turn back and to face the Light of God. Conversion is the spiritual rebirth which occurs on an individual basis, the infiring and the infilling of one’s very being and consciousness with the presence and power of the Spirit most holy.

Conversion means to stand in the Presence of God and to receive the Spirit. To receive the Spirit then, there must be the conversion, the choice to turn back, to choose God, to choose life as Spirit, not death (no life in Spirit.) The old man, the hu-man, must be put off, the new man of Spirit put on. This is a real and tangible experience.

Each spiral that I am guiding you through involves a cycle that represents coming into a greater level of wholeness, of God consciousness. Therefore, there is a conversion experience involved in each spiral because there is the turning back to God of some portion of the consciousness that was separate, split-off, fragmented, bound up in negative or limiting patterns.

There are many conversion experiences for the one who has made the choice to return to oneness with God. This is a result of the fragmentation of identity that means that not all of the self can convert all at once. I shall speak now of the initial conversion, the turning of consciousness back to God by conscious choice. It is the point where individuals enter the path of conscious spiritual progression. It is the translation of a core part of the consciousness from matter to Spirit.

“Except ye be converted...” This is the meaning of the conversion by Christ: it is the arcing of that ray of Light from his heart to our own that

is so powerful that it reverses the downward spiral of death and disintegration, causes the involuting of that spiral in the upward commanding presence of Life not Death, of the ascension, and of immortality. Conversion is the moment of the swing of identity back onto the road to God.

In the moment of conversion there is the infiring of the name of God, your own new name. It is the solar pattern of your solar evolution. It is the branding iron of God that comes upon you perhaps momentarily to your blindness [Saint Paul] or the absence of speech, as with Zacharias, [the Father of Mary, the Mother of Jesus]. (*Bracketed inserts added*)

Understand, then, that that coming of that energy of God is for the confounding of the human consciousness and the bringing to the fore of that substance that must go into the flame. It is the sudden coming of the whirlwind of the presence of the Master at the hour appointed by God; and whether you are prepared or whether you are not, there is that coming, that sudden coming into the temple. It is the culmination of the call and many calls. It is the moment when you are broken in the human and when you are born to the Divine.

I say then from personal experience, resist not the call or the conversion or the coming of the Master. Do you wait for him to appear to you as in a vision, to flatter you with the presence of angels and trumpets and harps and an entire retinue of God-free beings? You may wait long, you may wait hard. For I say, unto some it is required to provide the welling up from within of that love that says, ‘O Lord, I would be converted! Convert me this day! Let me be reborn in thee that I might go forth to work the works of my God!’”⁴

The Devotee: O Lord, I would be converted! Convert me this day! Let me be reborn in thee that I might go forth to work the works of my God.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, with steadfastness of that determination, as you put this instruction into practice and thereby make yourself ready, you shall have the conversion, not once, but many times, until you are completely one with your God and then able to have the power of God to work the works of God in the matter world.

“There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles

that thou doest, except God be with him.

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is Spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of the Spirit.”⁵

As the Master Jesus explained to Nicodemus, you must be born again, not of the will of the flesh, but of the Spirit of God. When Nicodemus was told this by Jesus, he asked Jesus how this could be? Since he could not re-enter his mother's womb, how could he be born again. Jesus replied that Nicodemus was a great teacher in Israel and he did not know this. Nicodemus was in the human consciousness and Jesus said, since this was so, how could he tell him of the things of the Spirit?

Jesus was speaking of something that he knew intimately and personally from the Christ consciousness. So then, the first point here is that to recognize the things of the Spirit takes the mind of Christ that does penetrate the Spirit world. The next point is that all the learning of this world is not sufficient since even having learned it enough to teach it, the understanding of the things of the Spirit is another level of consciousness altogether.

Consider Jesus' use of the word “must.” You must be born again. Must means there is no option. If you would travel the path of Spirit, you must come into the consciousness of the Spirit world. You must be born again. You must go through an event that is like your physical birth. You must awaken or be quickened to Spirit. This is a noticeable shift of consciousness, not one you are in charge of, but one you must actively cooperate with.

The Devotee: Lord, how am I not in charge of it?

The Holy Spirit: You are not in charge of it because being awakened or quickened is an action of the Spirit, the Holy Spirit. Your part is to make yourself ready, to prepare the place for the Holy Spirit to occupy within

you.

“Let all know, then, that the consciousness employed by man in assuming his own earthly identity must be introverted in order that he might attune with the God within, with the precious Flame Spirit of Holiness posited in the center of his heart chalice. From thence his consciousness must be extroverted: he must begin to trace the homeward pathway of that flame, upward through the myriad manifestations of Nature, piercing the skyey envelope, journeying back through the starry focuses of Solar Logoi and the cosmic hierarchical design to the very heart of creation in the Great Central Sun.”⁶

The difference between the person that is quickened by the Holy Spirit and the one that is not is the difference between the body that is alive and the one that has become a corpse. Think of this. If you are not quickened by the Holy Spirit then you are like a body that is a corpse, dead to the things of Spirit. You must be born again then, quickened by the Holy Spirit.

You, Beloved Devotee, already have experienced this initial conversion. It is why your desire to have the indwelling Holy Spirit is so keen. Some who hear or read these words already know the experience of being born again. Others have not yet had that rebirth. What follows is for both.

The steps to receiving the Holy Spirit in the initial rebirth experience are the same as those that are required to receive each increment of the Holy Spirit, although they are more subtle and refined, at higher levels of the spirals. This is a demonstration of the law of cycles in that the pattern embedded in the simplest and smallest cycle is the same pattern as in the grandest and most complex cycles of infinity. Following these steps of the spirals, receiving the messages and applying them will prepare you, that you may ultimately have the fullness of Holy Spirit abiding in you as it did in Jesus, as John the Baptist testified.

The moment of rebirth in the Holy Spirit is a noticeable moment even though what has led up to it has been a series of steps. It is that moment of conversion, of being turned around, of being a new man or woman. All of a sudden it seems, you have a new depth of awareness of life. All is more meaningful, even the smallest exchanges. If you are really open to the moment you recognize the feelings and they are similar to those that you had when you were physically born—a sense of greater solidity and strength even while being more vulnerable than before. You sense a deeper understanding of things you have known, even while all

seems new.

You are moved at a depth within that you did not know you had, in your outer mind. It is a time for cherishing this new creature in God that you have become and not one for running to others to tell them about it. Those who know you will also know that you have changed.

This is the time for inner communion with the Holy Spirit as you have not done before. It is the time to allow the sense of holiness of the Spirit to wash you clean from your sin. Because when you receive that energy of the Holy Spirit, you will have to give something, most particularly, your selfishness. Thought of in business terms this is a good deal. You get something priceless in exchange for something worthless, unreal.

Inner space must be created to make room for the fire of the Holy Spirit, and so you give up old patterns of tired emotions and stale thoughts. This will likely cause discomfort. Yet, when you understand what is going on you will accept the necessary exchange and be comforted by the Comforter. If you do not understand what you are undergoing, you might become fearful that something is not right when in fact, it is exactly right.

Typically that purging action of the Holy Spirit brings to your attention negative states of consciousness that you would rather not face. Sometimes as these negative patterns become visible to you, you allow yourself to engage the energy and instead of letting it go, you give it new energy and thereby reinforce it. Thus, there is a science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit and as I have indicated, this is the essence of what this teaching I am giving is about.

The Devotee: My Lord, what I am understanding is that when I determine to turn my life around to God and receive the Holy Spirit, to be converted, I must be prepared for that energy of the Holy Spirit to purge me of that layer of the limiting human consciousness that must go to make room for the Holy Spirit. This process occurs with each increment of the Holy Spirit, up each spiral, until there is enough diminishing of my human consciousness that the energies of the Holy Spirit can then be used more for my strengthening, and that all of this is precise and scientific.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, you have understood rightly that conversion, being born again of the Spirit, is a process that is made up of many cycles of

conversion experiences, until the fullness of the Holy Spirit resides in you. There is a rigor, a precision and an understanding to the process of conversion—that having become it, you may hold fast to what you have gained of that Holy Spirit Presence.

This is what I, the Holy Spirit, desire: that you hold onto what you receive. There is a cost to the misuse of the fire of the Holy Spirit. I give the Holy Spirit energy very carefully and only to those who prepare themselves and demonstrate that they will use that power in the ways that it is intended to be used.

“You have been called to Pentecost and to prepare for it this year. I bid you gather in our groups to recite the powerful mantras of the Spirit of the Resurrection and the resurrection flame to increase and increase and increase the Light, forming a magnet in the aura to draw to you even the greatest that the Great Law can allow you of that dispensation of the Holy Spirit: it is the love of the Spirit of God raised up in you, permeating every pore of your being, exuding joy to all life! This is the capacity for conversion.

“As you see it in your teacher here, may you also become it. For surely this, beloved, will be to you even the Light of Helios and Vesta. Visualize the rings of the aura surrounding you, increasing and increasing now. Visualize those rings of pink and of ruby fire, of golden yellow and of golden pink glow-ray. Be in this presence and let the power of that presence be the stilling of the demons.

“Would you not know the Power, Wisdom and Love of conversion through your heart, beloved? Is this not a gift of the Holy Spirit that you would give almost anything for, anything that is lawful in God to give? I say pray for it and give your mantras for it! This gift is accessible to you. You can have it, beloved!”⁷



Spiral 4

What or Who is The Holy Spirit?

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I speak now of the Holy Spirit so that you may have a more complete awareness of the Holy Spirit and what it means to be converted by the Holy Spirit. Although the Holy Spirit as God has been, is, and will be forever, the title of ‘Holy Spirit’ comes mainly through the gospels of the disciples of Jesus.

According to the Hindu Cosmology, in the beginning there was universal Spirit and universal substance. I have previously stated that the Sanskrit word for the universal Spirit is Perusha (Alpha), and for the universal substance is Prakriti (Omega). Out of these two came all else.

We may view the cosmos as an egg, a cosmic forcefield filled with the essence of the Holy Spirit. This field “is a sea of ether in which Matter, as a whirlpool of energy in motion, is suspended. The particles of the atom are projections of Spirit or light into this ether. The circumstance of these particles—their life and motion in ether, known as time and space—produces the effect we see and touch, called Matter. Thus the whirlpool of Matter is nothing more than the coordinate of the light particles projected into the ether of the Holy Spirit. The energies gathered by the electron in its orbital whirl are the energies of the Holy Spirit—the universal essence in which all life (both Spirit and Matter) is suspended.”²

The Devotee: I didn’t realize that the Holy Spirit is everywhere. But of course, because God is everywhere, then this aspect of God, the Holy

Spirit, is also everywhere. It is awesome to consider being suspended in the universal essence of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit: You begin to appreciate why it is so important to be in attunement with the Holy Spirit. Ancient peoples understood this. The peoples who lived in the Americas long before the white race, knew the animating Spirit of all nature to be one. They referred to it as the Great Spirit and respected it in all manifest forms. Because of this consciousness, they experienced an intimate relationship with the Holy Spirit. Theirs was then, a sensitive cooperation with life and an awareness of themselves as whole parts of a great Whole.

The Devotee: I feel my consciousness expand in just considering that the Holy Spirit is the animating principle in all manifest forms. It makes me desire to respect and care for life in a whole new way.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, that sense of oneness with all life is a gift of the Holy Spirit and I shall speak of it more as the Law of the One later on. You are aware of other ways the Holy Spirit is referred to. Which ones come to mind?

The Devotee: The Holy Spirit is spoken of as wind, as breath, as a dove, as a Comforter, as the Helper.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, all of these are frequent references to the Holy Spirit in the Old and New Testaments of the Judeo-Christian tradition. The Holy Spirit is symbolized as the wind that blows where it wills. Anyone who has received a measure of that Spirit knows that it is true. The Holy Spirit cannot be contained, as the wind cannot be contained. When the Spirit is upon you, it moves as it will. Any limits you may have placed on what you would do, or where you would go, must be surrendered. “Oh Lord, I know not what I shall receive when I shall invoke thee,” begins a Prayer for the Invocation of the Holy Spirit.³

The Holy Spirit is personally directed as breath. “And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, “Receive ye the Holy Ghost.”⁴

In this description from the Gospel of John, Jesus was transferring the Holy Spirit, as it dwelt within him, to the apostles. This is the sacred

fire breath. In the beginning when you were one with God, it was innate to your being. As you moved away from that oneness you became ever more dependent on an outer source for that sacred fire breath.

Now you are in the process of learning once again to have that breath as an internal, innate part of your being. As you consciously choose the consciousness of God, of the Christ, you can endow your very breath with the fire of the Holy Spirit.

Breathe in deeply the breath of the Holy Spirit and then breathe it out. Let your inbreathing and outbreathing be of equal measure. Breathe in the sacred fire breath of God until it absorbs and consumes the toxins lodged in the body cells and clears the mind of its debris. Then breathe out the sacred fire breath, blessing all of life and begin again.⁵

In so doing you have the opportunity to become a spiral of integration, that the life of God as Spirit might be integrated in matter and then returned to God in Spirit. Thus, even as the inbreathing and the outbreathing of God is for the integration of cosmic cycles, it is for the sending forth of worlds within worlds, and for the return of those worlds back to the heart of God from which they came. Thus man, as a co-creator with God, is endowed with the gift of the sacred fire breath which he can use to become the very fullness of the Presence of God. Again, Beloved Devotee, you can see that it is the flow from Spirit to Matter and from Matter to Spirit, that is at work here—the Law of Cycles.

“Trust the breath of the Holy Spirit. Be aware of the breathing in and the breathing out and know that it is the Holy Spirit that sustains this breath. And it is the Holy Spirit who will give you absolution. Therefore, beloved, move with the breath of the Holy Spirit and understand that the very breath itself is sacred fire, the fire breath of God—yes, the fire breath of God delivered to you through the Holy Spirit.”⁶

The Devotee: My Lord I think that this matter of the sacred fire breath is very important for me to understand because I am continually breathing in and breathing out. By being more conscious of what I am doing with my breath, and that it can be the sacred fire breath of the Holy Spirit, I engage in this co-creative work of becoming the fullness of the Presence of God. I thereby integrate the life of God as Spirit into matter in an ongoing way.

The Holy Spirit: That is the very purpose of this teaching, Beloved Devotee. I shall return to the subject of the sacred fire breath in a later

section. I speak now of the snow-white dove that is a frequently used as a symbol of the Holy Spirit. Its origin is the fact that when seen, the cloven tongues of fire descending have the appearance of a white bird in a downward dive. These two tongues of fire that are also one, are the Spirit essence of Father and Mother God, Alpha and Omega. This is ultimately what the Holy Spirit is.

The Holy Spirit is also known as the Comforter and the Helper. Jesus Christ was fully conscious of the Spirit dwelling in him. He prepared his disciples for his departure, in particular by instructing them on the Holy Spirit as Comforter.

“I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever....It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you...”⁷

“But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.”⁸

“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.”⁹

The Holy Spirit is the Comforter of all life. It is the love of God that brings healing and wholeness, connection to Source, without which you are bereft and basically grieving. This often manifests as fear or anger about the separation and is one of the problems in the world today. So many souls are depressed because they are separated from their Source and they do not know this, or they do not know how to reconnect. Thus, they wear black apparel representing that grieving.

The Holy Spirit that I AM is the Comforter that brings the sense of being loved and protected in the most complete and personal way. The word ‘Paraclete’ meaning the Holy Spirit, is derived from the Greek Parakletos—literally “called to one’s side,” “to one’s aid,” intercessor, comforter, consoler. In the New Testament, both the terms comforter and advocate are translated from the original Greek Parakletos.

The Helper is another reference to the Holy Spirit. In some translations of the New Testament, the Comforter is referred to as the Helper. “Thus, you acknowledge the need of the Helper. The Helper is the Holy Ghost. And he comes to you in the person of an angel or a friend, a master, or the very living Spirit of the Lord himself. Realize, then, that your initiation under the Holy Spirit is a continuing initiation through the

hearts of the ascended masters, all of whom do embody a portion of that Spirit of the Godhead dwelling bodily in us in our ascended-master light bodies.”¹⁰

The Holy Spirit: These are some of the ways that the Holy Spirit is described and symbolized. Yet, there is much, much more to the Holy Spirit. I turn now to the Holy Spirit as a person.

I am that third person of the Godhead and I AM God, for we are One, with three distinct aspects. Thus, wherever one aspect of God is present, so are the others. The aspects of God have the names of Father, Son and Holy Spirit. We are also called Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva in the Hindu tradition. We each have a distinct relationship with the feminine aspect of God. God the Father is in polarity to God the Mother. The Father and the Mother produce the Son as the only begotten of the Father. The Holy Spirit is the spirit essence of the Father and the Mother.

Thus you see, the Holy Spirit is a person. I am personal in the sense that I do come to individuals personally, even while I am one with the universal Holy Spirit.

The Devotee: I am beginning to understand this teaching Lord.

The Holy Spirit: I invite you to stay attuned, as there is much, much more. Some Christian ministers and authors describe what the person of the Holy Spirit is like from their perspective.

Dr. Torrey wrote a book titled, *The Person & Work of the Holy Spirit*.¹¹ His first chapter he called, “The Personality of the Holy Spirit.” Dr. Torrey rightly understood that the Holy Spirit is person and personality. He also understood that one must first approach the Holy Spirit as person in order to know the powers and works of the Holy Spirit. He stated, “If the Holy Spirit is a person, and a divine person, and if we do not know Him as such, then we are robbing a divine being of the worship and the faith and the love and the surrender to Himself which are His due.”¹²

Dr. Torrey makes a key point that if the Holy Spirit is thought of as a power or influence that one must get more of, then one does not have the true attitude of reverence for the Holy Spirit to abide with. If the Holy Spirit is known as a divine person—infininitely holy, infinitely wise, infinitely loving and powerful—then one can think rather on how to purify the temple, that in all humility one might receive Him and be an instrument unto His purpose.

The Devotee: My Lord, I remember well when I first became conscious of the Holy Spirit as a person. Wow! I thought, the Holy Spirit is a person, a personality! For so many years I had thought of the Holy Spirit as a power, as a force, but an impersonal one. When I was first presented with the idea that the Holy Spirit is a Person, I didn't get it.

Yes, I knew the teaching that the Holy Spirit is the third person of the trinity of the Godhead of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. But it wasn't until I understood the Holy Spirit as personality, that I quickened to the desire to be one with that personality. A personality is knowable. I want to know everything there is to know about the personality of the Holy Spirit. I want to study to become one with the consciousness that you are. And as you know, I proceeded on the path to do so.

That is why I have applied to you, Beloved Holy Spirit, to tutor me, that I might be the temple you can dwell in, and use me as an instrument for your purpose.

Pentecost was always a special event to me and from early years in the Catholic Church, I desired to "get the Holy Spirit" as the apostles had on that first Pentecost. The church I attended in my teen years was called Church of The Holy Spirit.

Yet I did not become truly devoted to the Holy Spirit until I learned that you are a person and a personality, and then I desired to develop a relationship with you as one does with a significant other. It is with this awakening that I began to understand the intensity of the saints of the church and others, in their dedication to becoming filled with the Spirit.

Now, I understand that I must purge myself of all that is inimical to the Spirit in order to have that Spirit desire to dwell in me in an ongoing way. Only now do I begin to understand what being born again of the Spirit means.

The Holy Spirit: In your mortal mind you are not aware of how long I have worked to bring you to the place in consciousness where you could freely choose to become one with me, and thereby be an extension of my hands in the physical plane. That is the purpose of this instruction, for all who want to know the experience of being one with the Holy Spirit.

As person then, the Holy Spirit has personality—will, thought and feeling, power, wisdom and love. The Holy Spirit as personality can be grieved as is described in Ephesians:

“And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.”¹³

When you really understand the meaning of this passage, you will recognize that the Holy Spirit—as a divine being of infinite majesty and power, wisdom and love—comes to you, abides in your heart, even knowing that he can and will be grieved by you.

The Devotee: This thought all by itself is enough to inspire my love and adoration for you, Beloved Holy Spirit. I am humbled that you, as this divine person who knows me so intimately—knows my desire to be God good and my vulnerability to not be that—still allows my temple to be a dwelling place for you, even though you have the abode of God to live in.

The Holy Spirit: The love for the Holy Spirit that you are describing is exactly what will magnetize more of that Spirit to you. There is more. There are beings who have developed that love for the Holy Spirit within them to such a degree that they have the fullness of the Spirit indwelling forever. Some of these hold a position or office for the work of the Holy Spirit.

The Being who holds the title of Universal Holy Spirit is known as Shiva. The one who is the Representative of the Holy Spirit for a planet is known as the Maha Chohan. There is also in every lightbearer, a replica of the Trinity within their hearts as the spark of God, as the three-colored flame. In this sense, every child of God, every Son and Daughter of God, is a personality of the Holy Spirit. Obviously, there are differences in the extent to which an individual has become one with that third person of the trinity of God.

Shiva is the most popular of the Hindu deities, and there are many stories and legends describing his character, powers and activities. One story is how when the gods wanted to churn the cosmic sea for the cup of nectar that would result, they first got a cup of poison which had to be drunk. None of the gods wanted to drink it and Shiva volunteered. Because of his drinking of the cup of poison, his throat turned blue. This is why images of Shiva show him with a blue throat.

The implication of this story is that Shiva will consume that poison within that comes up as the Holy Spirit enters, thereby churning the ignorance and anti-Love within. Shiva is the Lord of Love whose whirling cosmic dance dispels all that is not God. As the third person of the Hindu trinity—Brahma, the Creator, Vishnu, the Preserver, Shiva is the

Destroyer and Deliverer.

Shiva is the destroyer and deliverer because his love is so all consuming that when acting in the planes of matter, he consumes the forces of Evil. The power of the love of Shiva is such that it overcomes all forces of anti-love—sin, disease, death and demons of delusion, both within and without—thus delivering souls from these.

This is the deeper meaning of why Shiva is depicted as having the blue throat, that he is able to consume the forces of evil through the power of love.

Shiva action manifests in the world of form through his Shakti, his feminine counterpart, who appears in various forms. When she is Parvati, the daughter of Lord Himalaya, she is the loving wife and mother. As Durga, she is fierce in defense of her children and most unpopular with the demons. She appears as Kali, who has a terrifying appearance, in order to shatter the delusions of the ego and destroy ignorance.

Shiva instructs that the threefold flame in your heart is a personification of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. You can talk with the Universal Father, Son and Holy Spirit, right within your heart. Although they are three, they are Three-in-One and they are in the heart of every son and daughter of God. Shiva teaches that it is good to visualize them personally, as the very fire and replica of the Godhead placed in your heart, rather than as an impersonal flame that is burning there.

“I AM Shiva! I am always nigh at hand. I pursue, as the hound of heaven, the students on the path of the initiates of the East and of the ascended adepts. You do not need to call me with a long and loud call as if I were far away! A simple signal will suffice, for I am the genie of the Ruby Ray. I am always ready, beloved.”¹⁴

The Devotee: I am beginning to understand that I am also a personality of the Holy Spirit. This knowing adds to my determination to be permanently one with the Holy Spirit, both within and without.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, hold steady in that determination and you shall achieve that goal. Beloved Shiva as a personality, focuses the energies of the Holy Spirit for a universe. The Maha Chohan as a personality, focuses them for a planet. This may appear to be a separateness, but it is not. I AM in Shiva and Shiva is in me, even as I AM in you. We are all one. Shiva further instructs:

“Turn your life around with me and I will show you my cosmic dance,

and I will dance with you and whirl in the sphere of fire....I AM the eternal manifestation of the Holy Spirit. I AM one with the Maha Chohan. If you prefer to call to him, by all means do so, for I shall still be answering the call.”¹⁵

Shiva describes himself as one with the Maha Chohan. The Maha Chohan is the title of the office in Spirit that is held by the one who is the Representative of the Holy Spirit for a planet. This office has responsibility for the entire lifewave of the planet—including elemental life, the microscopic, the electrons and the atoms. In fact, before coming to Earth, every electron in the flow of Light—from the heart of the Father-Mother God in the Great Central Sun, to Helios and Vesta, the Father-Mother God of this solar system—comes through the divine personality that holds the office of Representative of the Holy Spirit.

I AM He, even as I AM Shiva. I AM the one who breathes the flame of life into each one born on the planet, and who receives the flame back at the end of life. I, as the Maha Chohan, must agree to your birth before the Lords of Karma, the board of spiritual overseers for the planet, and so you do know me as this personality of the Holy Spirit intimately.

The Devotee: My Lord, this is why it seems so natural to me to want to know you, to be your Chela, your student, to be an instrument of your work for this planet and her people. Yet part of me feels some fear about the destroyer aspect of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit: I am stern with the lesser self, the selfish self. There is reason for that. I would dwell fully in you. Yet I can do so only as you choose to be God. The parts of you that are not God, but a human creation separate from God, cannot abide in my Presence. Thus am I the destroyer of all that is not real. But I am also your true friend, a personal Comforter, who will walk and talk with you as your dearest friend. I have need of friends who will be instruments of my work here in the physical plane of planet earth, to impart to life a smile, a tear of joy, a gift of love, a witness to the truth. I would have you come to know my personality of the Holy Spirit in our journey together.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, you are indeed all that you have said and much, much more. Yours is the most tender guidance, yet with firm rebuke of the aspects of self that detract from my becoming the magnificent, God-free being that I am intended to be. As I accept the gift of love that

you offer, I know the love that is God's and my cup is filled to overflowing, so that I cannot keep from giving to those I meet along the way.

I find that cultivating this divine relationship provides the most accelerating progress on the spiritual path of mystical union with God that I could ever know. As I daily invoke your presence, your guidance, your will, I grow in love of you. As I do, my soul comes into a wholeness so beautiful and satisfying that words are simply insufficient.

I can testify to this intimate relationship with the personality of the Holy Spirit. I am not the same creature in God that I was when I began to develop under your tutelage. I claim the small self "I" less than I did. It is becoming obvious to me that that small self "I" is a counterfeit self, not to be part of the identity I want to claim as my authentic self. I am beginning to have some understanding of what Jesus meant when he said, it is the Father that doeth the work. I am the best instrument of the Holy Spirit when I am fully conscious of being that instrument—striving to be the most reliable, pliable instrument I can be, with no hesitation or resistance to doing what you would have me do.

The Holy Spirit: Your testimony is true. There are those who are reading these words who may already know this experience that you are speaking of, and others who may be appreciating the personhood of the Holy Spirit for the first time. It matters not where you begin. If you are willing to pay the price and to earnestly engage in the process of being fashioned into the full emissary of the Holy Spirit, you can ask for the privilege of being taught by the Holy Spirit himself.

Yes, there is a price to pay for the gift of the Holy Spirit. What is the price? The gift of the Holy Spirit is beyond any price. Those who want the fullness of the indwelling Holy Spirit must give their all for this priceless gift. Many will find this price too high. Only a few will have the strength of desire great enough to be willing to give all, to go all the way in receiving the fullness of the Holy Spirit. As I have said, I start with a full class but by the end of the course, only a few will remain.

The choice is not one choice, once and for all, but is rather a series of choices that accumulate both for the victory of each spiral and for the ultimate victory of all of the spirals. As you demonstrate, through your choices, the truth of your desire to be a vehicle for the Holy Spirit, you receive increments of the Holy Spirit and eventually have a magnet to attract more until you do have the fullness of that Spirit abiding in you. It is a path and it does take discipline to progress on this path. It

mostly requires you to move in the opposite direction of what the world is doing. This means that you must have a strong enough determination, as well as the strength to stand up to the world's opinion of you when you do separate yourself from it.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I have personal testimony to the truths you have just spoken. I had a vivid example of this separation from the world when I stopped drinking alcohol. Suddenly, the group of people I was socializing with became uncomfortable with my presence and stopped inviting me to gatherings. It was not that I was judging them, although I must say that to be fully sober and conscious among intoxicated people is not an experience I choose either. So I accepted the parting of the ways and went on.

In the process, there was serious pressure on me to join in again by drinking alcohol, even if only a little glass of wine. However, once I had made that choice based on inner instruction, I did not want to look back and eventually, the idea of altering my consciousness artificially became repugnant. Now I have such keen enjoyment of a crystal clear mind that I do not want any substance or input of energy to disrupt it. For in this clarity, I am able to discern the wee small voice within. I am able to respond to the Spirit's prompt. This has allowed me to experience being a conscious co-creator with you my Lord, and the joy of this supersedes every other. I would be the consciousness that allows you to dwell fully within me and to be that co-creator always.

The Holy Spirit: You are on the journey of the lifetime with the Holy Spirit. You know that there is yet a wondrous journey before you. "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."¹⁶

The Holy Spirit is Teacher. In the eastern traditions this is called "Guru." The Holy Spirit would have all come into their magnificent God Reality. I would have each soul recognize its potential to be divine and to work toward that goal.

Therefore, I show the way to that beautiful Reality in God and I show also the ugliness of the human creation that is not God. I do this always according to the free will expression of the individual.

The Devotee: You are teaching me now, and all those who will read this

book.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, and I do not stop there. I teach all who would be God-taught directly. I teach where there is the receptivity and prepared vehicle. I teach indirectly through you and all like you who desire to receive the Holy Spirit and to be an instrument of that Spirit.

The discipline on the path of union with the Holy Spirit is the most stringent discipline. This is because the forces that oppose that union, both within and without, are the most virulent of the anti-God forces. I require the purified vessels that can sustain that purity in a world that generally favors impurity over purity. This is a delicate balancing act because at the same time, you must live in the world to do the work of the Holy Spirit that I would have you do. So, you must be as Jesus described, in the world, but not of it. This means that you must know who and what you are, independent from the world's definition of you.

Thus, Beloved Devotee, on this journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit, you step into the Spirals of Love, for the Holy Spirit is the highest manifestation of love and also the dissolution by love's purest, wisest judgment of all that is anti-love.

Love's ray is expressed as charity, compassion, chastening, purest love. Love's discipline is the greatest of all. On this journey with the Holy Spirit, let Love be both the testing and the victory of your soul.

Mark my word this day, O beloved. Spiral by spiral, you will experience the supreme testing of Love in your life. I desire that you should pass each test of Love, forgiving seventy times seven, ministering to life, being the helper, healing the brokenhearted, feeding the hungry.

"This Love, O God, this Love, O God, this Love, O God, I pray be instilled and infilled in these who do keep the flame of Life, which itself is the Holy Spirit! I pray, O God, that it infill them as never before! For in this Love, they shall truly find the pure desiring that is greater than all other desires—and indeed swallows them up, pales them into insignificance—the desiring of the Holy Spirit for the pure desire not to be empowered, though empowered they may be, but to give and to give and to give to others whose so many desirings are so complex in all of the many levels and strata of their being that they cannot even hope to attain to this one unique desiring without the rushing of the wind, without the descent of that Love unto the keeper of the flame of Love that dissolves all lesser desires and frees, even the bystander, from the self-idolatry of these desires."¹⁷

Beloved Devotee, I invite you now to connect in your heart with a sense of the Holy Spirit within, both as the love flame of God in your heart and my direct presence. Notice everything you can about this experience so that you can replicate it whenever you choose to.

I give you a prayer to invoke the Holy Spirit and suggest that you begin to say this prayer daily. It is a way to add to the acceleration of your oneness with me.

Prayer for the Invocation of the Holy Spirit

“O my Lord, I know not what I shall receive when I shall invoke thee! Nevertheless, I am willing. Even as Elijah did smite the waters and Elisha after him, smite the way of the human consciousness! Smite those waters of the astral body! Purify them! Quicken me!

“Yes, I can endure the pain that is required for my soul’s rising. I do not fear it. I enter the bliss of God. And I do not deny the necessity of pain as an accelerated alchemy!

“But I shall not endure the false pain put upon me by fallen ones. I defeat that by the sword of Maitreya. For I AM the peace-commanding Buddhic presence and I wield the sword of the Spirit. I AM in the heart of my Mother, Kali. I AM in the heart and the midst of the circle and sword of blue flame of beloved Astrea. And I AM WHO I AM.

“O Spirit of the LORD, Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM of the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood, I come a suppliant. Receive me, O God, this day! Let thy Spirit deliver me from my illusions and glamour, from my vanity of self. Let the Holy Spirit deliver me.

“O God, I AM ready this day, as ready as I will ever be, and this moment in time and space I must consecrate to my deliverer and my deliverance. For I know the cups and moments, as thimbles infinite in the finite realm, shall continue to come. And they shall pass by and pass me by and I shall reach the term of years and then no longer have the cup of choice in time and space. I choose, O God, not to postpone it:

“This day I AM begotten of thee! I AM born again! I mark this day as my new birth. O Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM, I receive thee now.

“Receive me, O God. And if I am unacceptable in thy sight, purge me, O God! I am willing to be purged. For there is nothing in this life that means more to me than the bonding of my soul to my God and my Savior.

“I have drunk every cup, known every way, seen the end from the beginning through the mistakes of others and their tragedies. I have seen

it all in a thousand and ten thousand lifetimes. I choose this moment to be demagnetized from the gravity and the gravitation of this planetary consciousness.

“I shall walk in the Spirit from this day forward and I shall walk in the flesh and blood of my being and I shall know my God. By his grace let my face shine with the inner Light,* that all may see and know that the Light of God in the earth can truly be captured and held in the chalice of a finite being and in the flame that is infinite and unfed in the heart.

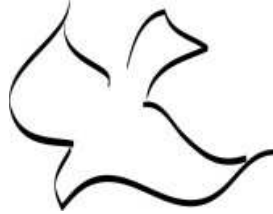
“I want the world to know that God inhabits his people; therefore I will show it forth in my temple. And though they curse and despise me, they will know they have seen my God in my flesh. For I repeat the prayer “Yet in my flesh shall I see God!”

“And if I see that God, I shall project it upon the mirror of this matter manifestation of the whole world! And those who deny it may meet their God and those who affirm it may meet their God. For all shall meet Him one day, all shall meet Her one day.

“Yes, O Spirit of the I AM THAT I AM, I shall never be ready but I AM always ready. I know this mortal cannot be perfected. Therefore, let it be broken and let my immortality be known. I know that I am intended to embody my God. And by the power of the Maha Chohan and his Love and Wisdom, I affirm my God freedom from my lower self this day!

“Fire of God, consume me unto the consummation of worlds! For I AM the practical mendicant. I AM going forth and I will have my cups filled, ready to give to those whom I meet. I will do it, my Lord. Unto thee, O God, do I commend my spirit. Commend thy Spirit unto me and let there be the fusion of worlds in my being this day.”¹⁸

* Christ consciousness



Spiral 5

Who and What are You? A Spiritual Definition

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, It is essential that you have an understanding of who you are in spiritual terms, at this stage of the journey. One of the reasons that this is important is that it provides a framework for why you make this journey with the Holy Spirit and what you must do to reach the destination. This understanding is a part of the science that will assist you to be disciplined in the application of the principles in order to have the victory on each spiral.

I will begin with teaching on your soul incarnate in a physical form. Besides the physical body, you have six other bodies or planes of consciousness that make up your wholeness. Typically souls identify with the physical form as who they are, yet the physical body is the least of the seven.

Your soul is the part of your Self that is undergoing experience in time and space in order to realize the Self in time and space, to thereby glorify God and enhance the glory of the Self. When I speak of the Self with a capital "S," I am referring to your whole Self, the Self with reality beyond time and space. Your soul is the living potential to be God. If your soul chooses to be God, day by day, choice by choice, she eventually becomes one with your God Self and is able to enter immortal life. I speak of your soul as 'she' because in relationship with the great God Self, the soul is the feminine polarity. I have spoken before of the masculine and feminine polarity of Alpha and Omega as basic to all creation, and

without which nothing can be created.

In the creative process of becoming God, your soul is then, the feminine aspect. It has the agency of free will which it manifests through your “personality.” Your personality is the combination of inherited patterns, life experiences, choices of your soul and portions of your soul that have merged with these. By your soul’s choices, via your personality, you either manifest more and more of your true Self, the divine Self or the not-self, the unreal self.

The accumulation of past negative choices makes it so that your soul is not fully free to choose your true Self, when she engages in those patterns. Past choices have cocooned your soul in layers of unreality which she must now work through, choice by choice, to regain her true Self.

Your soul begins life in the physical form imprisoned in the seat-of-the-soul chakra, one of the eight major spiritual energy centers, or chakras. This bondage of the soul continues until the way is cleared for her to rise to the heart chakra, through the solar plexus. To rise, the soul must balance her karma, and also clear the chakras.

I shall speak of karma. It is a law of God and it is inexorable. The law of karma states that whatever a person thinks, feels, and does will impact life for good or for ill. The consequence of the impact will return to the individual. If the expression toward life is beneficent, then the return is of a positive nature. If the expression toward life is negative or harmful then that is the return that is reaped.

Karma is similar to a bank account. Benevolent thoughts, feelings and actions create a credit, while negative thoughts, feelings and actions create debt. All debt must be accounted for. This is the balancing of karma. Your soul must meet the return of the negative karma and choose to do better with a positive response. In this way, your soul learns the lesson of being harmless to life and comes to mirror the divine personalities of Father, Son, Holy Spirit and Mother, until she becomes one with them.

If your soul chooses instead, negative and selfish patterns of being, thinking, feeling and behaving—the unreal self—your soul may be lost. If your soul chooses the not-self as its dominant expression, she may go to the second death which means, she is cancelled out as an act of mercy.

Because God has mercy towards God’s Self, God does not allow God’s Self to be indefinitely misused and will release the electrons of His Being imprisoned in negative patterns back to Himself.

Thus, your soul is impermanent until, through her choices, she

becomes completely one with her God Self. Then your soul goes through the ritual of the ascension in the Light and is made an eternal atom in the body of God. Until this event takes place, your soul can be lost.

Karma and reincarnation are related. Reincarnation provides an extended opportunity for balancing the debt to life. It allows the soul to become more of God and thereby bless life in a greater way. Reincarnation is not a loop that you cannot get off of.² Rather, it allows the soul to ascend the spirals higher and higher, until she can eventually be fully integrated with the God Self and graduate from earth's schoolroom. Because of the great love and grace of God, this does not all have to take place in one lifetime. Yet, the opportunity is finite and thus it is best to make the most of the current opportunity. Beloved Devotee, I invite you to summarize what you have learned about your soul so far.

- The Devotee:**
1. My soul is the potential to be God.
 2. My soul is only one part of my self, the feminine part, in relation to my greater Self, my God Self.
 3. My soul has the free will choice to be God or not be God, which it expresses through my personality.
 4. Every choice counts as a choice to be God or not be God.
 5. Because of past negative choices, that is, choices to not be God, my soul must pay back to life for harm done to any part of life—to balance negative karma.
 6. The accumulation of choices to be God—to be as God is—leads to the ascension in the light which is the way that my soul will become permanently realized as God.
 7. I have more than one lifetime in which to balance my debt to life and to choose to be God. This is because God is merciful. Still, I must not take for granted that I can do in another life what I have not done in this life. Rather, I must do all that I possible can to balance my debt and become integrated with my God Self.
 8. Until my soul ascends to oneness with my Great God Self, my soul has the potential to be lost.

The Holy Spirit: That is an excellent summary. I invite you now to engage in a heart meditation. Begin by putting your attention where your heart is. Take some deep breaths. Now, draw into your heart the most sincere feeling of love that you can. When you feel the love, hold it as background while you meditate on the following questions:

“What is my biggest vulnerability to making negative karma? What can I do to stop making negative karma right now? How can I keep building positive karma?”

Beloved Devotee, what answers did you receive?

The Devotee: My biggest vulnerability to making karma is my need for approval from others. This leads me to doing things I ought not, and then blaming others for my actions. I can stop that pattern by putting it into the violet flame. I can take charge of that need and direct it to God instead. When I do this, I will do what I do for the love of God. I won't blame anyone and I will make positive karma.

The Holy Spirit: Record these answers in your journal as they will be useful for review. Each step of this journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit builds towards the next step.



Spiral 6

Your Divine Self: The Holy Christ Self

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Your soul has three higher aspects and four lower aspects. These are referred to as bodies. The words higher and lower relate to the vibratory rate. The three higher bodies are 1) the Mighty I AM Presence, also called the Angel of the Presence or the Monad, 2) the Causal Body—rainbow colored concentric rings that surround the Angel of the Presence, and 3) the Holy Christ Self, also called the Higher Mental Body. The three higher bodies together make up your God Self.

The four lower bodies are the etheric, the mental, the emotional and the physical bodies. These have a relationship to the four elements—fire, air, water and earth.

The Holy Christ Self is the Universal Christ Presence that is individualized for each soul. There is only one Son of God, who is the one Universal Christ. God, out of his infinite love, gave each soul her own Holy Christ Self, a replica of the universal Son. This is the only begotten Son that God gave the world because he so loved the world.² The Holy Christ Self is the individualization of the second person of the trinity, the Son of the Father-Mother God.

Your Holy Christ Self is your inner teacher. He is the voice of conscience that speaks out of your heart, showing the way between good and evil. He teaches you to choose what is true and right, and to not choose what is unreal and harmful. Your Holy Christ Self is your dear

friend and is also referred to as your guardian angel.

Now the Bible refers to Jesus Christ as, the “Son of God” because Jesus had become one with his Holy Christ Self. Jesus was and is the archetypal Christ or “avatar” of the 2,150-year period known as the Piscean age. It was his mission to demonstrate to every soul on earth how to reunite with their own Holy Christ Self. Jesus never proclaimed himself to be the only Son of God.

Jesus serves as the representative and the embodiment of the Universal Christ, the Son of God. He gave the example of what each soul has the potential to be. He taught the way for all to walk their own path of personal Christhood.

When you choose to imitate each day the example Jesus gave, your Holy Christ Self will descend closer to you and you will rise until you and your Holy Christ Self become one. The time will come when you too can say that you are the son of God. The more you listen to and obey the instruction of your Holy Christ Self, the more you accelerate your process of becoming one with Him.

Your Lord, your Holy Christ Self, is waiting to come forth by the free will and by the flame within your heart that has determined, “I will be free to be that Lord within!” The word “Lord” holds the same inner key as the word “Word” or “Logos.”

The Word is the original release of creation by which were all things made, and there was not anything that was made without that Word, as described in the Gospel of Saint John. Thus, you may choose the resurrection of the Lord, that is the Word within you.²

The Word is like the seed atom, the fundamental blueprint of the sons and daughters of God. As you resurrect the Lord, the Word within, you are then able to commune with the Life of the Lord God within.

Jesus publicly demonstrated that to arise as the Son of God, you must invoke the same Flame of the Resurrection which he invoked. It is an exercise of free will. You can decide this day to experience the resurrection of your own Christ consciousness and the resurrection of the Word within you.

The Devotee: O Lord, I would become one with Him and I shall imitate Christ as much as I am able to each day, that one day I will be the fullness of the Christ.

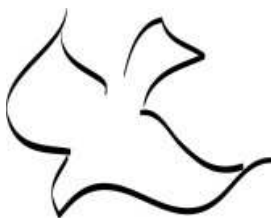
The Holy Spirit: Learning by studying the teachings of Jesus the Christ

and the examples of the saints can assist you. Reading daily from the book by Thomas a Kempis, *The Imitation of Christ*, is also most helpful as it contains many keys on becoming the Christ, on claiming your Christhood. It is through the Christ that you receive and are able to sustain the indwelling of the Holy Spirit. Thomas a Kempis says,

“Happy and wise is he who endeavors to be during his life as he wishes to be found at his death. For these things will afford us sure hope of a happy death; perfect contempt of the world; fervent desire to grow in holiness; love of discipline; the practice of penance; ready obedience; self-denial; the bearing of every trial for the love of Christ...

Dear soul, from what peril and fear you could free yourself, if you lived in holy fear, mindful of your death. Apply yourself so to live now, that at the hour of death, you may be glad and unafraid. Learn now to die to the world, that you may begin to live with Christ. Learn now to despise all earthly things, that you may go freely to Christ. Discipline your body now by penance, that you may enjoy a sure hope of salvation. ...Keep yourself a stranger and pilgrim upon earth, to whom the affairs of this world are of no concern. Keep your heart free and lifted up to God, for here you have no abiding city. Daily direct your prayers and longings to Heaven, that at your death your soul may merit to pass joyfully into the presence of God.”³

Beloved Devotee, notice that Thomas a Kempis is using other words to describe the process of conversion of the Holy Spirit, from matter (the world) to the Christ (Spirit).



Spiral 7

Your Causal Body

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Your causal body is a replica of the Great Central Sun, the white fire core of the Cosmic Egg, the point of origin of all of the physical/spiritual creation. The individualized causal body is a miniature sphere made up of many colored spheres of different frequencies of light energy of God which give it a rainbow appearance. At the center is the white sphere.

The causal body is the receptacle of all that is enduring, for only that which is noble and harmonious, and in accordance with the law of Spirit can rise up and reach the causal body. Every great and noble thought, every pure and lofty emotion, is carried up, and its essence worked into the substance of the causal body. Thus the condition of the causal body is a true register, the only true register, of the growth of a man, of the stage of evolution to which he has attained. These are your treasures stored in heaven that Jesus referred to. For example, if you send love from your heart to some part of life, then the return current of that energy rises to the pink sphere of your causal body and expands it.

Each day as you use the energies of God given to you for the day in a way that benefits life, you expand the spheres of your causal body. When you engage in a particular use of those energies, then you expand the sphere that corresponds to that use. So the way that you qualify the light energy you receive from your I AM Presence determines the uniqueness of your causal body. The energies or rays that you use the

most, according to how they are intended to be used, will be represented in a stronger way in the spheres of your causal body.

Your causal body, then, is distinct from any other. Its spheres contain the energy of all that is of lasting value that you have done and developed throughout your existence, according to the pattern of how you have used those energies. The light-energies of all of your gifts and accomplishments are there in your causal body and they can be available to you when you have learned how to draw upon them.

Thus there is a progression in the development of the causal body. The more a man develops in spirituality, the more the changes in the size, color, luminosity, and definiteness of the causal body. In the spiritually developed man, the causal body is completely filled with the most lovely colors. These colors relate to the higher forms of power, wisdom and love, aided by an intellect refined and spiritualized, and by aspirations reaching ever towards the divine. Some of these colors have no place in the physical plane spectrum.

“The inconceivably fine and delicate matter of such a causal body is intensely alive and pulsating with living fire, forming a radiant globe of flashing colours, its high vibrations sending ripples of changing hues over its surface—hues of which earth knows nothing—brilliant, soft and luminous beyond the power of language to describe. Such a causal body is filled with living fire, drawn from a still higher plane, with which it appears to be connected by a quivering thread of intense light. As the soul grows, and is able to receive more and more from the inexhaustible ocean of Divine Spirit, which pours down through the thread as a channel, the channel expands, and gives wider passage to the flood...”²

In the undeveloped man, the causal body is at first almost empty, and as the man develops, the ovoid gradually fills up. When it is completely filled, not only will it begin to grow in size, but in addition, streams of force will flow out in various directions. This, is one of the grandest characteristics of the developed man—his capacity to serve as an instrument of the Holy Spirit. For his attitude of helpfulness and readiness to give make it possible for the Holy Spirit to descend upon him in a steady stream, and through him, reach many who are not yet strong enough to receive the Holy Spirit directly.

From the upper part of the causal body, a crown of constantly rising, brilliant sparks, shows that the individual is truly awakened and understands his relation to the Divine. He looks ever upwards to the source from which he came, quite independently of any activities which he may

be inspiring on lower planes. This upward rushing of spiritual aspiration makes a glorious crown for the developed man—itsself the channel through which the divine power descends. The fuller and stronger his aspirations become, the larger is the measure of the grace from on high.

This is the translation from matter to Spirit, the birth in Spirit of that which was born in the flesh, and then the return from Spirit to matter. It is reflected in the causal body by the color and size of the spheres of light. They become concentric rings of color so delicate and ethereal that human language cannot describe them. At the same time they are fuller, more brilliant and more luminous. Through these, and extending beyond them, are streams of white light, radiating, outwards from the center.

This outrush of divine influence is enormously intensified for the man who has become an almost perfect channel for the life and power of the Son and the Holy Spirit.

“Not only does the glory radiate from him in white light, but all colors of the rainbow play round him, in ever changing gleams like mother-of-pearl. Hence there is something in that radiation to strengthen the highest qualities in every person who approaches him, no matter what qualities may be. None can come within the range of his influence without being the better for it; he shines upon all around him like the sun, for like that luminary, he has become a manifestation of the Logos.”³

A major requirement for bringing forth the gifts stored in your causal body is that you continue to balance the negative karma you have accrued as debt to life, and avoid making more. This is done through service to life. It is done through meeting and resolving those conditions that your karma brings to you for resolution. The more steadily and reliably you create that positive balance of karma, the more light of your causal body is anchored in your aura to uplift yourself and others.

You have full access to these fruits of your accomplishments stored in your causal body, only when you have attained complete union with the I AM Presence in the initiation of the ascension. When you ascend, your causal body is a unique ascended master light body.

I recommend a meditation exercise for the purpose of drawing down those spheres of the causal body around the soul and its four lower bodies. Visualize them as concentric rings, spreading out in a horizontal pattern, at the level of your heart.

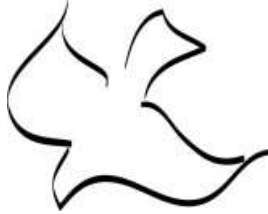
Begin by putting your attention where your heart is. Breathe deeply, as though breathing through your heart. Draw into your heart the most

sincere feeling of a quality of love that you can, such as gratitude and appreciation.

Now, see your heart surrounded by a dazzling white ring of light, sparkling like new snow when the sun shines on it. See it radiating out from your heart. This ring is composed of the purity of God.

Next see the ring of brilliant gold of wisdom. Although these rings connect with each other, they maintain their specific frequency and hues. The roseate pink band of love surrounds the gold. Visualize the scintillating violet ring next. It is followed by the deep purple ring. The beautiful emerald ring surrounds the purple. Then comes the outer ring—a powerful, sapphire blue.

Take a moment to experience these marvelous, luminous rings, with their deep and rich colors of Light. As you make use of this exercise, you will draw into greater manifestation those qualities of the causal body. You will be better able to appreciate them in your fellow man and you will be more able to serve him, recognizing that he and you are one.



Spiral 8

Your Mighty I AM Presence

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: The center sphere, the white fire core, of the Causal Body is the heart of your I AM Presence. Here burns the threefold flame of love, wisdom, and power—a miniature of the unfed flame of life that burns within the heart of God. The light rays that are emitted from this heart center of God in man—the I AM Presence—are in contact with the heart of God himself. The connecting links integrate the body of God in heaven and on earth. In this way, each individualized Presence of God is one with every other individualized Presence of God, as well as with the heavenly hosts and the whole of creation.

“When God said, ‘Let there be light,’ and there was light, He implemented the expansion of the light by giving birth to individual Spirit-sparks. These drops of his cosmic identity were scattered throughout the universes as billions of seeds of light, each one with a unique destiny, yet each one an exact replica of the original Unity that was and is God.”²

Though these Spirit-sparks became separated in time and space, they remain forever one with the central sun of the Eternal from which they originated. God multiplied God’s Self billions of times, and still remains one undivided Whole. These Spirit-sparks were created, that each soul might express a unique aspect of the divine image.

You, as the soul in a physical form, are the extension into the physical plane of the Spirit-spark. Your purpose is to work the works of your Spirit-spark, adding to its glory and lustre as an individualized aspect

of God. This Spirit-spark is your I AM Presence, your cosmic consciousness and the permanent aspect of your being. Your Spirit-spark is in the plane of Spirit and does not dwell in time and space. It is the absolute—the aspect of being that simply is being, is consciousness, is God aware of itself.

By becoming one with the I AM Presence, you become a personality in God—permanently. You can cultivate this oneness as you do with any relationship, by putting your attention upon your I AM Presence, by communing with, and walking and talking with your Presence. Your Presence is not in time and space and you are. Still, you can feel the flow, the currents, the frequencies of the Presence when you are in harmony with that Presence.

When you are engaged in some form of discord, you do not experience nearness to the I AM Presence. In fact, the relationship of your soul to the Presence changes according to your consciousness. The Presence can draw as close as seven feet above your head, or can recede even seventy feet away. This is something to ponder deeply—that your consciousness can magnetize or be a repellent to your God Presence.

The more you choose your thoughts to be loving and kind, the closer the Presence will be. When you engage in misuses of God's energy, the Presence pulls away. Being separated from your Presence has important consequences, like losing the protection of the Presence.³ You need to learn how to sustain that bond with your Presence in an ongoing way so that your Presence is close to you, and you know what the will of your Presence is for you. In this lies your greatest good and your ultimate destiny, if you choose it.

The following prayer of attunement with your Mighty I AM Presence is a prayer you can say daily to strengthen your oneness with your Presence.

“Beloved mighty I AM Presence, Father of all Life, act on my behalf this day. Fill my form. Release the Light that is necessary for me to go forth to do Thy will. And see that at every hand the decisions I make are according to Thy holy will.

“See that my energies are used to magnify the Lord in everyone whom I meet. See to it that Thy holy wisdom released to me is used constructively for the expansion of God's kingdom.

“And above all, beloved Heavenly Father, I commend my spirit unto Thee and ask that as Thy Flame is one with my Flame, the union of these two Flames shall pulsate to effect in my world the continuous alertness and

attunement which I need with my Holy Presence, with the Holy Spirit, and with the World Mother.”⁴

Another prayer for developing your oneness with your I AM Presence is the “Our Father.”

“Our Father who art in Heaven, hallowed by thy name, I AM. I AM thy kingdom come. I AM thy will being done. I AM on earth, even as I AM in Heaven. I AM giving this day daily bread to all. I AM forgiving all life this day, even as I AM also all life forgiving me. I AM leading all men away from temptation. I AM delivering all men from every evil condition. I AM the kingdom, and I AM the power, and I AM the glory of God in eternal, immortal manifestation—All this I AM.”⁵

This “Our Father” prayer is the Aquarian version of the one Jesus gave when he was asked how one should pray. This Father that you are praying to is the Mighty I AM Presence. When you pray “Our Father...,” you are affirming that your Father belongs to each one, even as he is the Father of all. Jesus knew the relationship of oneness with the Presence. He was well aware of the importance of having that very intimate relationship. and the prayer to Our Father contains those messages.

“So when you realize that your Beloved I AM Presence is in fact the omnipresence of the Father made very tangible right where you are, when you realize that it is both the privilege and the power of the Father to so identify himself to each of his children, when you realize that he is one God, he is the Almighty, and he can do anything—including give you an exclusive Mighty I AM Presence that is yours alone—then you will really know just how much God loves you!

“And then you will know that this love is available to you—ever flowing like a mountain stream that never runs dry because it is fed from snowy heights—and that it is yours to give to everybody you know or don’t know. Your Father has given to you a limitless Source of light, love, wisdom, joy, peace, and healing power—vested in the Mighty I AM Presence. And all you have to do is call it forth in his name, and it will pour through you to his other children until they, too, learn to depend on their own God Source.”⁶

Your Mighty I AM Presence is a self-conscious being of which your outer consciousness is only a small part, until you have fully embraced and become one with your Presence. You can talk to Him, as you would to a loving father within. The more you consciously connect to your Mighty I AM Presence, the stronger your bond and the quicker He will respond to you. Your own Mighty I AM Presence loves to dwell with you, loves to be

loved and to return love again and again. A simple mantra to the I AM Presence is, “I love you God!”

The best service that you can give in every moment is that which comes from holding your attention so firmly fixed upon the I AM Presence, that your outer mind becomes filled with the consciousness of your God Presence. Each activity of the day becomes a perfect divine service of the moment, because the Mighty I AM Presence is always directing that activity. You must sustain your attention long enough, firmly enough, and steadily enough upon your Mighty I AM Presence, that your outer self comes to recognize that it has only that power which originates in the I AM Presence.

When you discipline your outer mind so that it is obedient to the conscious command of the Presence, you are able to have the unlimited power, wisdom and love of the Presence flow through you without hindrance—to be a powerful force for good in the planes of earth.⁷

It is not so easy to sustain your attention on your Mighty I AM Presence in the day-to-day activity of life. Brother Lawrence, a Carmelite monk who lived in the seventeenth century, demonstrated a life that is wholly focused on God. He taught that in the practice of the Presence of God, nothing, absolutely nothing, was outside his intimate relationship with God.⁸

A prayer has been given that helps you to abide in the light of the Presence by calling forth a literal tube of light from the Presence. Your call goes up through your Holy Christ Self to your Presence, who answers through your Christ Self, sending down energy as the light, life, and love of God. This tube of Light is created in answer to your call. As you say this prayer—the Tube of Light—see yourself surrounded by the white light of the Presence, sparkling like ice crystals with the sun shining upon them, in a circle with a nine-feet diameter around you.

“Beloved I AM Presence bright,
Round me seal your tube of light.
From ascended master flame
Called forth now in God’s own name.
Let it keep my temple free
From all discord sent to me.
I AM calling forth violet fire
To blaze and transmute all desire,
Keeping on in freedom’s name

Till I AM one with the violet flame.”⁹

The knowledge of the I AM Presence was publicly revealed in the 1920s and 30s by Godfre, the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood who founded the I AM Movement. Godfre taught that each one has an individualized God Presence, and that the purpose of taking physical embodiment is to prepare the consciousness so that it can become one with the Mighty I AM Presence. This teaching of the I AM is truly the most profound gift for those embodied in this cycle of time.

“In the coming kingdom, the reign of God’s consciousness on earth, the people will no longer preach the Lord, every man to his neighbor, for they shall all know their Mighty I AM Presence and Christ Self. This is the path of the return to Eden and the lost estate of God dominion for every son of God.”¹⁰

Beloved Devotee, this has been a lot of information and it will take time and effort to assimilate and apply.

The Devotee: Yes, Beloved Lord, I am joyous with your teaching. In one way, it all seems new. In another way it seems I have known it all before.

The Holy Spirit: It is new to your outer mind, not to your soul. Now I invite you to a meditation in your heart that will anchor this greater consciousness of oneness with your I AM Presence.

Begin by putting your attention where your heart is. Take some deep breaths. Now, draw into your heart the most sincere feeling of love that you can. When you feel the love, send it to your I AM Presence. Visualize the love going up the bottom half of a figure-eight to the nexus of the figure-eight where it is received in the heart of your Holy Christ Self, who then sends that love up to the heart of your I AM Presence. The Presence returns that love through the figure-eight, to the heart of your Christ Self who then sends it to you, completing the figure-eight.

As you do this, you will experience an ever greater return flow of love, until you can scarcely contain it and must send it out to other parts of life. Your desire to sustain this flow of love will quicken, and you will come to never want to be outside of it. I recommend that you begin to make the call for the Tube of Light daily at least three times as a ritual when you awake. Then, renew it during the day, particularly if you find yourself in states of discord from within yourself or with any other part of life.

You can practice being in conscious contact with your Presence at any time, no matter what you are doing. A portion of your attention can always

be connected to your great God Self. Over time, you will come to notice that you are more connected than not, and you will want to return to that state of connection when you notice that you are disconnected.

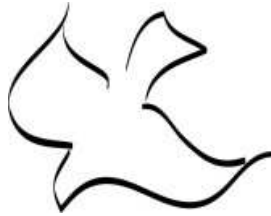
These are firm steps on this journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit. They take you reliably and steadily to that full indwelling of the Holy Spirit.

“Episodes in time and space give you the sense of transition, of co-occupation of many worlds. These episodes are intended to give you that expansion of consciousness which is necessary in order for you to cohabitate heaven and earth. It is ordained, my beloved. And the two flames of the Holy Spirit are for that mutual and joint occupation of the world above and the world below.

“Let your heart flow to the point of your Presence. For you can be in both places at once, for God is infinite. The infinite fire of your heart and of the God Presence are one. Inasmuch as God permeates all planes you may do likewise and in so doing, expand the universal consciousness of the abundant Life and reap the joys thereof.”¹¹

The Devotee: O my Lord, I am so grateful for this teaching and this opportunity. I look forward to the experience of that oneness with you and with my own God Self. I begin now to call for the Tube of Light and to practice directing my consciousness to my Presence.

The Holy Spirit: Excellent! Although there is much more to know, I have given as much instruction as is needed at this time on the three higher bodies. You can follow up on the references for greater detail. Now I instruct regarding the four lower bodies.



Spiral 9

The Etheric Sheath of Your Soul

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: The four sheaths of consciousness that the soul wears as she enters the time-space continuum are frequencies for the realization of the four aspects of God the Father, God the Mother, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit in the matter sphere. These four sheaths are: 1) The etheric or memory body, which includes the chakra system, in the super-conscious for the realization of the Father; 2) The mental body in the conscious plane for the realization of the Son, the Christ; 3) The emotional, desire or astral body in the subconscious plane, for the realization of the Mother; 4) The physical body and the unconscious plane for the realization of the Holy Spirit.

The etheric body or sheath is the highest in vibration. It is where the planes of Spirit and matter meet. The etheric body is the only one of the four sheaths that remains intact from one lifetime to the next. It records and retains impressions made upon it according to the quality of the energies that were expressed in the other three bodies. The mental, emotional and physical bodies are newly formed each time the soul takes form, based on the patterns stored in the etheric body.

The etheric body has within it two levels of frequencies that are referred to as the higher etheric body and the lower etheric body. Stored in the higher etheric body are two parts of your divine blueprint or pattern. The first part is the blueprint of your reality as God originally conceived you, your Electronic Presence, your I AM Presence. This part

of the blueprint is recorded in your etheric body so that you will remember your true identity.

The second part of the original blueprint stored in the higher etheric body is God's original design for you to manifest your soul's divine plan, your mission for life on earth. This part of your divine blueprint is recorded in your etheric body so that you will remember what you came to earth to do. Because the etheric body contains these aspects of your divine blueprint, as well as the records of all experiences that you have been through, it is also referred to as the memory body.²

"Thus, through schooling and the disciplines of the Brotherhood, the outer mind must frequent the spiral stairway to the inner memory, thereby establishing the channel for the descent of higher powers and the release of genius attained in previous lives—also recorded in the blessed memory body, truly the archives of the soul's history. The blessed vehicle of the memory was created to record the divine pattern for each lifestream as well as the truth of his experiences on the etheric plane and his soul awareness in the higher octaves of being."³

The lower etheric body contains the records and patterns of all that you have created in the Matter universe from when you first took form. This means that all of your experiences—your thoughts, your feelings, your words, and your actions—which were and are expressed through the mental, emotional, and physical bodies, are precisely recorded, no matter how subtle. It also means that your contacts with the world are recorded and stored here. For example, positive or negative energy projected toward you—or from you toward another part of life—is recorded.

The recordings in the lower etheric body are, for the most part, recordings of the unreal self and its involvements in unreality. The etheric body must be cleared to be a doorway to the octaves of light, and to be the vessel for the light of your I AM Presence that it is intended to be.⁴

The Devotee: This seems to be a major work. Beloved Holy Spirit, what is the best way to clear my etheric body?

The Holy Spirit: There are several ways to clear your etheric body. It is a process, and as you engage in it, you will find that it is like meeting layers, some of which are so solidified they are like concrete. In Sanskrit these layers are referred to as *samskaras*. These patterns have become so

much a part of your identity that they are expressed over and over again and strengthened each time. The methods for clearing these records work together so they are not exclusive.

The first requirement is that you recognize the unreal patterns for what they are. This means being an observer of your self, and when you notice an inner pattern that is not of God, you can ask Archangel Michael and his legions to cast out of your etheric body all records and patterns of your misuse of God's energy.

"In the name of Jesus Christ, in the name of my Christ Self and I AM Presence I rebuke these unreal patterns."⁵

A most effective means of accomplishing this purification of the etheric body is through the use of the violet flame. Even a simple mantra such as, "I AM a being of violet fire, I AM the purity God desires,"⁶ will help transmute whatever unreality you no longer identify with.

I will speak more of that beautiful, singing violet flame in another portion of this teaching. Invoking other flames of God, such as the flame of purity, is also a way to purify and sustain a clear etheric body.

By God's desire from on high,
Accepted now as I draw nigh,
Like falling snow with star-fire glow,
Thy blessed purity does bestow
Its gift of love to me.
I AM pure, pure, pure
By God's own word.
I AM pure, pure, pure,
O fiery sword.
I AM pure, pure, pure,
Truth is adored.
Descend and make me whole,
Blessed Eucharist, fill my soul.
I AM thy law, I AM thy light,
Oh, mold me in thy form so bright!
Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!⁷

As your etheric body is cleared of negative memories, your soul is freed to connect with the memory of her divine blueprint, thereby remembering who she is and what she came to do.

When you choose to daily clear your etheric body with the violet

flame, to literally saturate the negative records lodged there for ages with the violet flame, you can eventually clear those records. It happens over time—not all at once. Invoking the violet flame is a most accelerated way to accomplish this clearance.

Destructive records in the etheric body are a major cause of the constant repetition of past mistakes. Old habit patterns of thought, feeling, words and actions cause difficulties because as you allow them expression, you give them more of your light energy. It is important to understand that every time you reinvoke an old pattern, you strengthen it.

As you choose to remove your identity from these patterns, not giving them more energy, you clear your etheric body. Thus you have the strongest and highest vibrating energy field you can, giving you ready-access to your divine self.⁸

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, thank you for all of this magnificent teaching. I know that it will take assimilating and applying, to fully comprehend it. As I choose to face the pain and discomfort of the old patterns by identifying them for what they are, and then use the violet flame to transmute them, they no longer have the power to disturb my harmony. I have withdrawn the energy that I originally gave them and continued to give them by assuming they were real.

By this choice, I can continue to clear my etheric body. More light can flow through it so I have greater access to my I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self. If I choose instead to again express those old patterns, I give new energy to them. Then I make more karma and add to the difficulty of overcoming the old patterns. I also delay being a greater instrument of light. Beloved Holy Spirit, help me to recognize those moments so that I can make the right choice and increase my usefulness as an instrument of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, Beloved, that is a part of my role as your teacher. Your part is to be alert to my communications to you, even when they are whispers, and to respond immediately.

At this moment, I suggest that you pause and take some minutes for a heart meditation. When you feel the love in your heart, ask the question, “What old, repetitive pattern am I engaging in, that most needs to be changed at this time? How is it manifesting in my life? How is it hindering my spiritual progress? How will I change it?”

Take note of your decision to make the change. Then assess

periodically how you are doing and what adjustments are still needed until you know that the pattern is fully and finally cleared. This conscious, disciplined approach is the most effective way to clear your etheric body, and it will also help clear the other three lower bodies.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, there is much to remember and do on this path, and I am concerned that I shall miss something. I am not as organized as I think I need to be.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, be not burdened. This is a path of development of consciousness and capability. As you become more conscious of your responsibility, and choose to use every moment to become more of your God Self, you are reborn in Spirit. You are more able to bring God into matter. You act from the limitless Self rather than the limited self.

Your task is to try in each moment to reach for your Christ Self and I AM Presence, and bring that portion of your Self into action. This instruction will assist you towards this goal in the most complete and sure way.

Now I shall speak of the deathless solar body that is required for the ascension of your soul for permanent union with God and immortal life. When you engage in clearing your etheric body so that it can become imbued with the fullness of the light of your I AM Presence, you are weaving what is referred to as the deathless solar body. This body is deathless because it is immortal, and it is solar because it is the soul's garment back to the Sun Center of all life. If you choose to ascend at the conclusion of this life, you must have cleared your etheric body so that it is purified and whole, and so your soul may be fully one with her I AM Presence.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, I do not yet understand how all of this works together but I expect that as I consciously engage with these parts of myself, I will come to understand my true identity as I have not previously known it.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, this may seem complex at first, but keep working at it. You will come to see that all of the pieces fit together beautifully, as all that is of God, does.

The healing of the other three lower bodies can only be completed

when the etheric body is purified and made whole. The etheric body holds the matrix for all three. With a purified etheric body, heavenly patterns can be stamped upon all four lower bodies, and the soul comes into conformity with her original blueprint.

“You see, at this moment you are not entirely tethered to the etheric body because of rents in the garments of the lower vehicles. That etheric body is the Deathless Solar Body. It is now become a part of thy Christ Self—that higher manifestation of it. And if you would avail yourself of its complete enfoldment and protection, you must anchor in the Light and raise that Light and know the meaning of the burning of the sacred fire in the spine and in the chakra, burning the debris and rising, rising, rising until literally the crown itself is on fire. You ought to have this as the goal and realize that unless and until the sacred fire is actually burning in the temple, you have not attained to that point of equilibrium where your immortality is secured, as in heaven so on earth.”⁹

The key to moving into the new age is the resurrection of the life within you—the conversion by the Holy Spirit from the material or human, into the spiritual or divine. It is you who must decide to unlock this energy within your being. This is your supreme choice to be the son, the daughter of God, as Jesus did. There is only one choice in life—to be or not to be God! All seemingly different choices are still choices to be God or not.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I choose to be God. I know that I will still express habits where I don’t remember this truth. Still, I want to remember it always and will work to do so.

The Holy Spirit: The more you consciously choose to be God where you are, the greater your ability to choose to be God when that strength is tested.

Now I would have you meditate on the chakra system as I describe it to you. These chakras have the potential to be sacred centers, focal points of God’s cosmic consciousness, when they are awakened and quickened by your Christ Self, and when they are loved by you. You must adore that God Presence within. Love these centers as flowers like the sun that sends forth cosmic caring, the eternal caring of God.

Your sacred centers are for the experience of God’s presence in you through the Christ. They are like sealed atoms, sealed seeds of light, waiting to burst forth. The key is free will, then the know-how—how to

implement the Law, how to release that energy in a controlled, concentrated, disciplined, loving, purposeful way.

The purpose is for the healing of all planes and levels of consciousness within yourself, as well as for all others on earth. Man and woman are the tree of life, the leaves are the disciplined awareness that comes forth from the sacred centers, intended to give that life for the healing of all life.¹⁰

I instruct you now regarding these sacred centers. There are 144 chakras. There are eight major chakras and the others are governed by them. The chakras operate at the level of the etheric body. They are electrodes of divine attributes and help focus those attributes to accomplish the works of God. They form delicate filigree networks.

For the purposes of this instruction I am concerned mainly with the seven major chakras and the eighth. Through these chakras, you bring the light of your Mighty I AM Presence and causal body to bless all of life. This process can only occur if you have intact, purified chakras. The chakras are also key to the healthy functioning of the other lower bodies, including the physical body, because they govern the various organs and systems of that body.

Each of the chakras is intended to be the chalice for one of the rainbow rays of the spheres of the causal body. The chakras allow you to manifest through your four lower bodies the attainment stored in your causal body. By good works in those rays and chakras, you add to the brilliance of your causal body.

The two functions of the seven chakras that are most important are first, to be the outbreath, the giving-forth of God's energy as the seven-fold action of the seven rays of the Holy Spirit. The second is that they be the inbreath, the drawing-in of the sacred fire breath as the universal essence—the passive energy of the Holy Spirit.

“Just as you breathe in and breathe out through the throat chakra, so all of the chakras are taking in and giving forth the energies of God according to the frequency assigned to each specific chakra. As the energies that are drawn in through the chakras are of the Holy Spirit and the Mother and relate to the functions of the soul in Matter and the nourishment of the four lower bodies, so the energies that are sent forth from the chakras are of the Father and the Son and relate to the functions of the soul in Spirit and the release of its spiritually creative potential.

“In the ordinary, undeveloped man and woman, the interaction of these energies is sustained at minimum levels necessary for the flow, the

harmony, and the nourishment of the four lower bodies. When man and woman, through a superior devotion and an extraordinary commitment to the Father and to the Son, begin to release a greater momentum of the energy of the Impersonal Impersonality and the Impersonal Personality of the Godhead through the chakras, then by this greater thrust of the outflow there is magnetized a greater inflow of the Personal Personality and the Personal Impersonality of the energies of the Mother and of the Holy Spirit.”¹¹

This is an illustration of the science always present in the cosmic exchange of energy from God to man and man to God. The balance of the sending forth as the outbreath and the drawing in as the inbreath is key to the development of the chakras. It is key to realizing the soul’s potential to be God—a temple of the Holy Spirit.

The auric field surrounding you is a forcefield in matter that is directly related to your mastery of the frequencies of God’s energies within the chakras. Your aura marks the circumference of your awareness of God. It is filled with the flow of energy released from the seven chakras. The more the energy released is of the virtues specific to each chakra, the greater the size of your auric field.

The greater the size of your aura, the more God is able to release his consciousness into the planes of matter. The aura is the coordinate in time and space of the great causal body of the Father-Mother God. When the chakras are fully functioning and release the divine energies to serve life, the auric field will actually look like your causal body—as above so below.¹²

Beloved Devotee, I shall describe each chakra—its specific function, the color, the ray of the Holy Spirit that it focuses, and the attributes of God it is intended to express. Each of the chakras has a certain frequency or energy whirl that is marked by a number of what are referred to as petals. These petals determine the flow of the energies of God to man, and they govern certain aspects of God’s consciousness, commonly called virtues, which may be amplified within the chakras. Each of the seven chakras is a focus of one of the seven bodies of the soul.

The crown chakra is the focus of the I AM Presence. The pink flame within the heart, vibrating with the love of God, is man’s direct connection to his Christ Self, while the pure energies of the Causal Body come through the third eye in the center of the forehead. The power of the spoken Word comes forth through the throat chakra and precipitates the etheric pattern in the physical form. The solar plexus chakra is the

anchoring point for the emotional body. When the negative patterns in the subconscious and unconscious planes of your being are transmuted, the solar plexus chakra is also destined to focus the energies of the causal body. The seat-of-the-soul chakra is the focus of the mental body. The base chakra is the focus of the physical body, the feminine polarity of the I AM Presence.¹³

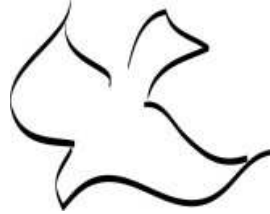
The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I am feeling quite ignorant at this moment. Although I have heard your words, I do not have understanding of them.

The Holy Spirit: It is good to recognize those feelings. All of this teaching first requires the opening up of awareness, and then the application follows through study and testing. As you assimilate and apply the teaching, you finally become the teaching. It is a process that must be engaged with and requires effort.

I invite you now to visualize each chakra and its location in you. Notice any energetic condition that occurs. The next spirals contain a teaching for each chakra—the ray of the Holy Spirit focused, the divine qualities of that ray and how the chakra becomes misqualified. You will find a decree for the violet flame transmutation of the misqualified energy of the chakra, and a call to clear any patterns of misused energy. You will also find a description of the gift of the Holy Spirit relating to each chakra and a call to receive that gift.

I recommend that you add these prayers to your daily ritual. This will be of significant benefit for the purification and expansion of each chakra. The calls are not only for you individually, but for the lightbearers of the planet. You can raise the sacred fire energies for a planet, even as you raise them for yourself.

The Devotee: Yes Lord, I shall do it.



Spiral 10
Your Heart Chakra
Focus of The Third Ray of God's Love

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, the heart chakra is central to the entire chakra system, which is why I so frequently invite you to put your attention where your heart is. There are three major chakras below the heart chakra and three above it. This chakra is located where the physical heart is and has twelve rose-colored petals. All of the energy released through the chakras comes forth from the I AM Presence, through the Christ Self, into the heart chakra, and from there to the other chakras and four lower bodies. There is a continuous flow from the heart of the individualized God Self to the heart of the Christ Self, and then to your own threefold flame, all pulsating in the rhythm of God's heartbeat.

The heart is the connecting point for all being—for all self-consciousness. Through the heart, all mankind are one. By obedience to the command, to "love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy mind,"² the heart of man is wed to the heart of God. The conversion of that which is born of the flesh to that which is born of the Spirit begins.

To love God with all thy heart is to attain his Christ consciousness. To love God with all thy soul is to attain his soul consciousness. To love God with all thy mind is to attain his God consciousness. Thus, the act of loving God produces the action of the flow of energy, from the heart of man to the heart of God, and ultimately magnetizes the soul of man to

the Spirit of God in the ritual of the ascension in the light.

“It was love as he lived and breathed the essence of the Holy Spirit that paved the way for mastery in the life of Jesus, a way that became a spiral of ascending currents of love over which the soul fulfilled its immortal destiny, being received in a cloud of love, the forcefield of his very own I AM Presence.”³

Through the heart chakra, the sacred fire energies of God descend and ascend. In the heart, the soul learns to exercise the sacred fire in the planes of Spirit and in the planes of matter.

“By the fire of the heart, man and woman learn the mastery of the etheric cycles of the cosmos which spiral through the etheric body; and by the energies of the heart they do weave the deathless solar body—the body into which the etheric body is transformed once the karmic cycles have been fulfilled.”⁴

The second part of the command of love is to love your neighbor as yourself. When you use the love that God has placed within your heart, your soul, and your mind to love God in the heart, the soul, and the mind of friend and foe alike, you come into the union of the Spirit Most Holy that pervades all consciousness and being, worlds without end. For that Holy Spirit is the love of God.

The last part of the equation is to love the heart, the soul, and the mind of your self even as you love God and your neighbor. It is through the heart chakra that you anchor the etheric body. By learning the mastery of the energies of the heart, you weave the deathless solar body, the purified etheric body by which you return back to God as a permanent atom in God’s being in the ritual of the ascension.

The heart chakra is the focus of the third ray of love. Through the heart come all of the many splended expressions of love. Each of the twelve petals of the heart chakra are intended to manifest an attribute of God. All of the rays and chakras are represented and expressed through the heart as God Power, God Love, God Mastery, God Control, God Obedience, God Wisdom, God Harmony and Supply, God Gratitude, God Justice, God Reality, God Vision and God Victory.

The heart that is purified and developed to be able to express all of these divine qualities is the heart that has become the heart of Christ and has the Holy Spirit fully indwelling.

Any expression of true love is an expression of the right use of the third ray of love through the heart chakra. Being open and generous with others, creating or appreciating beauty in the arts and in nature are also

expressions of this ray.

All non-loving expressions toward any part of life are perversions of the third ray. These can be gross and obvious, or subtle and not-seen, and include all expressions of hatred or mild dislike toward any aspect of God's creation, or towards God the Father, God the Mother, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit.

More subtle expressions include not loving enough, incompleteness in your love, emotional detachment, establishing a certain limit of patience, of tolerance, of indulgence towards others, internal unloving or hateful dialogues toward yourself or others, and any non-forgiveness toward God, yourself or others.

Specific to the heart chakra are the attributes of God Control and God Reality. Positive expressions of God Control include self-leadership, refusing to accept defeat, being independent, enterprising, original, enthusiastic, initiating and highly motivated. Positive expressions of God Reality include tact, diplomacy, being hard working and a peacemaker.

Negative expressions of God Control include conceit, deceit, arrogance, ego, human and spiritual pride. Negative expressions of God Reality manifest as dishonesty, intrigue, and treachery.

Because of the importance of the heart chakra in the chakra system, and because love is the quality manifested by the Holy Spirit, this chakra and ray are particularly significant on the path of initiation in the Holy Spirit. Clearing the heart so it can radiate love continuously is important to receive and sustain the Holy Spirit.

Beloved Devotee, I ask that you take some time for reflection on your heart chakra, including any misuses of the energy of the beautiful love ray. Determine what you will do to correct that pattern and practice the right use of the energies of love. Write these in your journal so you keep track of them, and can look back and see how you are doing.

Now make the call: "In the name of my mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my heart chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all light-bearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

This violet flame mantra will purify the heart chakra: "My heart is a chakra of violet fire, my heart is the purity God desires. I AM a being of Violet Fire, I AM the purity God desires."⁵

The Heart, Head and Hand decrees also clear the energies of the

heart, as they are expressed through feeling, thought and action.

Heart: "Violet fire, thou love divine, blaze within this heart of mine! Thou art mercy forever true, keep me always in tune with you."

Head: "I AM light, thou Christ in me, set my mind forever free. Violet fire, forever shine, deep within this mind of mine. God who gives my daily bread, with violet fire fill my head, till thy radiance heaven-like, makes my mind a mind of light."

Hand: "I AM the hand of God in action, gaining victory every day; My pure soul's great satisfaction is to walk the Middle Way."⁶

The gift of the Holy Spirit on the third ray is the discernment of spirits. This gift is the power to discern truth from non-truth, and reality from unreality.

Now I invite you to make this call: "Beloved Holy Spirit, in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call to you to assist me to be cut free of all perversions of the Third Ray, all mild dislike, hate and hate creation, hardness of heart, all not being loving enough or incompleteness in my love, all emotional detachment, all conceit, deceit, arrogance and ego, all dishonesty, intrigue and treachery. Replace these with God's love, with the qualities of tact, diplomacy, arbitration, patience, forbearance, unity, brotherhood, culture, beauty and the perfecting of the heart, that I may love God, my brother and myself as I should, that I may be the fitting chalice for the Holy Spirit's gift of discernment of spirits. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen."

The Devotee: My heart chakra has definitely been more loving since I have put my attention on you, beloved Holy Spirit. I want to be that love ray so that I am aligned with your love.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, the Holy Spirit represents the love aspect of God. This means all who would be infused with the Holy Spirit must have a more than ordinary love of God and His creation. A great deal more can be said about the heart chakra and its purpose in getting and sustaining the Holy Spirit. I shall now speak of the throat chakra.



Spiral 11
Your Throat Chakra
Focus of the First Ray of God's Power

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, your throat chakra is located where your throat is. It is the chakra of speech and has sixteen, electric blue-colored petals. The glory of Brahma, Father, Alpha is focused through the throat chakra as the first ray of God's power. This sacred chakra is the mouth of God and the Word. What proceeds out of this chakra is intended to bless other parts of life as the compassionate word, the gentle word, and the firmness of the law.

Beloved Devotee, not only can you bless life with the word that comes out of your mouth through the throat chakra, but the very air that you breathe can be qualified with the sacred fire breath of the Holy Spirit. The air element is the latent potential of the breath of the Holy Spirit. This passive energy when activated by the Christ flame of your heart can go forth as the sacred Word or the sacred fire breath. In fact, oxygen in the air is the condensed energy of the Holy Spirit. Now in this consciousness, you have the opportunity to become a spiral of integration in order that the life of God as Spirit might be integrated in matter.²

It is God within you who calls forth the fire breath of God through this decree, that has been given for devotees of the Holy Spirit.³ Breathe in that sacred fire breath of the Holy Spirit, being conscious of drawing it into your heart where your Christ Self meets it and then sends it back out through your throat, as you are saying these words which are the Call to

the Fire Breath:

“I AM, I AM, I AM the fire breath of God from the heart of beloved Alpha and Omega. This day I AM the immaculate concept in expression everywhere I move. Now I AM full of joy, for now I AM the full expression of Divine Love. My beloved I AM Presence, seal me now within the very heart of the expanding fire breath of God. Let its purity, wholeness and love manifest everywhere I AM today and forever! (three times)

“I accept this done right now with full power. I AM this done right now with full power. I AM, I AM, I AM God-life expressing perfection all ways at all times. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for every man, woman and child on this planet!”⁴

Beloved Devotee, by this exchange of the fire breath of God, drawn in and sent out by you daily, you increase the flow of Spirit to matter, and matter to Spirit, through the use of the throat chakra.

I instruct further now on the right uses and misuses of God’s power through the throat chakra. Right uses of power include leadership, statesmanship, determination, faith, direction, protection, obedience to the will and laws of God, mastery in the spoken and written word, respect for boundaries, structure, an Alpha grid (the Father structure of rules and direction), order, responsibility for one’s self, being hard working and patient in pursuit of goals, protecting the woman and child.

Negatively qualified energy of the first ray of God’s power through the throat chakra involves all misuses of power, all the ways in which the throat chakra is used to curse or tear down life, rather than bless or raise it. All negative expressions of the energy of God’s power will be a misuse of the energies of the Father and a hatred of the Father in some form.

Criticism, condemnation and judgment, intolerance, pessimism and ruthlessness are all perversions of the power of the Father. These can manifest as some form of prejudice based on externals or appearances as expressed through words, actions, tone of voice, body language, or even in attitudes, perceptions, thoughts, and feelings. Choosing to look at the flaws in consciousness, character or personality, rather than the soul and the Christ in another, is a form of misuse of God’s power. Criticizing someone’s work, tearing down the fruits of his labor, is a negative expression of God’s power, as is focusing on the flaws or what is not done rather than what is done by another, even with a child.

Beloved Devotee, I ask that you take some time for reflection on your throat chakra and any patterns of misuses of the energy of this first ray

of power that you observe. Determine what you will do to transmute that pattern and put into practice the right use of the energies of the throat chakra. Make note of these in your journal so that you keep track of them and can look back and see how you are doing.

Now make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my throat chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I must have misused the power of the throat chakra a great deal in the past because I see how all of these misuses can or did apply to me. I feel overwhelmed and wonder that the Holy Spirit would want to dwell in me with so sinful a consciousness.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, when you renounce that consciousness and invoke the violet flame, you can transmute even the past. The Holy Spirit does not wait until you are perfect, but comes portion by portion as you choose to let go of the consciousness that the Holy Spirit cannot abide in. You can accelerate this process as you work in a disciplined way to purify each of your chakras and to serve life through each of the rays. The more that you choose to be God conscious, the more you recognize the truth in the mantra of Catherine of Siena, “Thou the all, I the nothing.” This is the acknowledgement that it is God that is good, God that is the source of all life.

I recommend that you use this mantra and notice how you are emptied and filled, emptied and filled, emptied and filled, as you say it. Then you know that the purified self is the chalice for the God Self, the real Self. The more of this Self that you manifest, the more of the Holy Spirit you become one with.

The following violet flame prayer (Perfection) is for the clearing and the expansion of the throat chakra:

“I AM Life of God-Direction, blaze thy light of Truth in me. Focus here all God’s Perfection, from all discord set me free. Make and keep me anchored ever in the Justice of thy plan. I AM the Presence of Perfection Living the Life of God in man! (three times)⁵”

The gifts of the Holy Spirit on the first ray are faith in God’s will and the word of wisdom. You can also make this call:

Beloved Holy Spirit assist me to overcome all perversions of the First Ray of God's power, all criticism, condemnation and judgment, all black magic, hatred of the Father, all intolerance, even in the most subtle forms, all pessimism and ruthlessness, especially expressed through the throat chakra. Replace these with the consciousness of the Glory of Brahma, Father, Alpha. Help me to be responsible, hard working and patient in my pursuit of goals, to be an example of true leadership, blessing and raising up life, so I can receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit of faith in God's will and the word of wisdom. I accept this done in full God Power. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen



Spiral 12
Your Solar Plexus Chakra
Focus of the Sixth Ray of Peace and Ministration

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, see your solar plexus chakra with your inner eye. It is located approximately one inch below your navel. See and embrace its ten beautiful, purple petals with ruby flecks and tinges of gold. This chakra is the focus for the sixth ray of peace, ministration and service to life.

Jesus is known as the Prince of Peace because he balanced the three-fold flame in the heart and mastered the flow of the sixth ray in the solar plexus chakra. Because he held the energies of the solar plexus in harmony, he was able to release this energy in and as the power of the spoken Word through the throat chakra.

Through the perfect balance of the flow from the solar plexus, Jesus was able to speak the word of healing, forgiveness and comfort, and to give forth the teaching of the Christ for the Piscean age. He was also able to speak the word that raised the dead, cast out the demons, and aligned the entire planetary body with the aura of the Christ.²

So great was Jesus’ mastery of the flow of energy from the heart into the solar plexus and the throat chakras that he set an example for all mankind regarding the mastery of the emotions, God’s energies in motion.

Jesus demonstrated the attainment of the Christ in uplifting and integrating the energies of the chakras below the heart, that carry the feminine polarity of being, with the energies of the chakras above the

heart, that carry the masculine polarity.³

The energies in motion of the solar plexus and the throat chakras must be perfectly balanced, so that when you speak the word “Be thou made whole!” it is done, even as Jesus gave example. To be a healer of mankind as Jesus demonstrated, you must begin by learning the God Control of energy flow both in the solar plexus and in the spoken Word.⁴

Remember that I have described God Control as an expression of the heart chakra. As you gain this God Control, you will find that mankind will desire to hear the words that you speak for they have the authority of your God Self speaking through you.

The more you engage in service to life and minister unto the needs of the Christ in all, the more you recognize humanity’s need and desire to help carry its burdens, the greater the energy you will draw forth. This energy is pulled down from the great reservoir of life, the causal body, through the heart and then anchored in the solar plexus, which is a reservoir in matter of the energies of peace.

The reservoir of light held within the solar plexus manifests as service to life. It is the energy that multiplies the mastery of love in the heart, the mastery of the sacred Word in the throat, of freedom in the soul, of vision in the third eye, of wisdom in the crown, and of purity, action, and flow in the base. Thus, when the energies of the desire body anchored in the solar plexus are God’s desires, their release for the blessing of mankind through all of the chakras is unlimited. Whether they are used for healing, for science, for abundance, or for the furthering of the arts and the culture of the Mother, they will lend the momentum of the power of the ten to the mastery of the other six chakras.⁵

This is another expression of how, when you convert your human desires into God’s desires, you are translating energy from matter to Spirit, and then when you bring that Spirit back into matter, you are a potent force for good.

The reverse is also true. The energies of the solar plexus may be perverted and then employed to multiply the perversions of the other chakras.

In its positive expression then, the sixth ray manifests as inner peace, right desire or desiring what God desires, balance, and selfless service. In its highest manifestation, it is the consciousness that claims, “I live to serve, I serve to live, my life I give.” Reflect on these energies now and what you notice of them in yourself.

Among the negative expressions that may be released through this

chakra are fear, anger, agitation, anxiety, attachment to what you want rather than what God wants, desiring what is not according to God's law, overindulgence in satisfying your desires, not serving when the opportunity comes and not being the Good Samaritan because your focus is on self and not on the needs of others.

All fear ultimately expresses a sense of separation from God. It comes as a result of having let go of that connection with Father and Mother God through mistrust. As soon as you have let go, you experience doubt and fear. This fear then turns to anger, and so all anger is based on anger at God.

Anger is a serious detriment to your progress on the path as it is harmful spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically. The Holy Spirit will not dwell where there are habitual patterns of anger. Where these patterns are present, they must be attended to. One sure way to do this is to claim oneness with Father and Mother God, with your own Holy Christ Self and I AM Presence as often as possible, but most especially when doubt, fear or anger arise.

Doubt may show up as doubt in God's goodness or love, especially when you are in a karmic condition, a return of your karma that is difficult to bear. Anytime you doubt that God is there for you, that God knows your every need and want, and desires for you to have every good thing, is a perversion of the mastery of the solar plexus chakra.

This doubt and fear also shows up in another way, as a sense of worthlessness, not really deserving God's goodness. Remember that when God looked at his creation, he said, "It is good." God is worthy of God's creation. So when you experience a sense of worthlessness, you are actually denying God's worthiness.

Anxiety leads to emotional tyranny and accusing others, rather than taking responsibility for one's own action or inaction. When you don't deal with a situation as it is occurring, you build a file, an energy charge, a coil that has the potential at some point to become an explosion, an out-of-control reaction.

By learning to master emotion and desire, you cultivate inner peace and a sense of brotherhood, that because I and my brother are one, I am capable of selfless service.

Take some moments to review these conditions of consciousness that are the misuse of the solar plexus energies and write down or check any that apply to you so that you can focus on changing them, by the power of prayer, and other effective means.

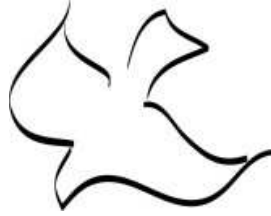
Now make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my solar plexus chakra. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God let it be done. Amen

A violet flame decree specific to this chakra is for the resurrection:

“I AM the Flame of Resurrection, blazing God’s pure Light through me. Now I AM raising every atom, from every shadow I AM free. I AM the Light of God’s full Presence, I AM living ever free. Now the flame of Life eternal rises up to Victory.”⁶

The gifts of the Holy Spirit on the sixth ray are diversity of tongues and interpretation of tongues. Both of these gifts have to do with understanding and being understood beyond differences in language, culture or any other quality of the human personality.

You can make this call: Beloved Holy Spirit, assist me to overcome all selfishness in the path of service, to be aware of the small self, its pleasures, its privileges, its preferences, and then to make the choice to forego that self so that I may become the selfless one who claims, “I serve,” “The servant is not greater than his Lord,” “I am my brother’s keeper”—that I may receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit of diverse tongues and the interpretation of tongues. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen.



Spiral 13
Your Seat-of-the-Soul Chakra
Focus of the Seventh Ray of Freedom

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: The next chakra I shall describe is the seat-of-the-soul chakra, located halfway between the base of the spine and the navel. There are six petals of this chakra and they are violet, purple and pink in color. This chakra is the focus of the seventh ray which is the violet flame, the flame of freedom. It is the action of transmutation that can free the soul from the misuse of the energies of all of the chakras.

The seat-of-the-soul chakra has anchored within it the powers of procreation—the seed of Alpha in man, the egg of Omega in woman. In the seed and the egg is the matrix of the Christ consciousness that is intended to be passed on to the next generation.

The soul that is free keeps the disciplines of the law and the commandments of God. She thereby retains the image of Christ in the seed and the egg, and can pass on that image in preparation for bringing forth Christed ones. The fires of freedom anchored in the soul also release that energy in the upper chakras as creativity and genius in learning and innovation, as well as in art, music, literature, and the culture of the Divine Mother.

Thus, beloved Devotee, the mastery of the seat-of-the-soul chakra is the mastery of the flame of freedom in the Aquarian cycle. It is the true spirit of wholeness through which the sons and daughters of God, by raising up the energies of the Mother and of the soul, will build a golden

age.

To fulfill the noble uses of these energies at the level of this chakra, the sanctity of the sacred ritual of marriage must be honored as a consecrated union for bringing forth lightbearers. Instruction and example must be given to the youth so they may be freed from the luciferian perversions of life's sacred energies, including the incorrect use of the sacred fire in sex and premarital exchanges that would deny the noble uses of the energies of the seat-of-the-soul chakra.²

The seat-of-the-soul chakra focuses the seventh ray, which is the violet flame. Violet is the highest vibrating color of the spectrum visible to the human eye. The violet flame is a spiritual energy that revitalizes, invigorates and imparts the feeling of vibrancy, buoyancy. It also sings. There are many wondrous qualities to this intelligent fire of God. It is a cosmic eraser, able to transmute, dissolve, change from negative to positive whatever is directed into it. This is the flame of freedom because it frees you and all life from your errors and wrongdoing, and so it is a way to have a clean heart with God. The violet flame is the flame of mercy, justice and forgiveness. By assisting in the clearing of any wrong done to other parts of life, this beautiful violet flame helps balance debts to life. The violet flame is also the flame of completion. Only with the violet flame are you able to finish your projects, tasks and life mission.

You can see why the violet flame is so essential to your spiritual path and to getting the Holy Spirit. The violet flame helps you to transform all those negative conditions of consciousness that block you. Of course, it will not take away any conditions of consciousness that you insist on holding onto. The violet flame only transmutes what you will to be free of.

The violet flame is the Flame of the Holy Spirit revealed for the Aquarian Age. Saint Germain is the avatar for the Age of Aquarius, even as Jesus was the avatar for the Age of Pisces. Saint Germain released the violet flame to Guy Ballard in the early 1930s because now is the time for mankind to apply this violet flame. Saint Germain said,

“The use of the Violet Consuming Flame is more valuable to you and to all mankind than all the wealth, all the gold and all the jewels of this planet.”³

Positive expressions of the energies of the seat-of-the-soul chakra include freedom, mercy, forgiveness, justice and transmutation. Notice which of these qualities may be strong in you and what you need to develop.

Negative expressions of the seat-of-the-soul chakra energies include

all misuses of the sexual energies, any non-forgiveness toward God, yourself and others, as well as injustice, mercilessness and a lack of tolerance.

“In the Christian faith, there is that moment of conversion and coming forth to the altar and declaring Christ as Savior. So there is also a moment in your life when you must declare the intent of your life, when by free will you must say: ‘In my hand God has placed a spiral of energy. It is the incarnation of my soul. It is my right to be free. It is my opportunity to prove my freedom. Now I will take that precious gift of threescore and ten. I will dedicate it to the freedom of my soul; for I know that in proving that freedom for my soul, I will prove that freedom for every man, woman, and child upon the planet. And every precept that I prove will be a marker for all who come after me’”⁴

Beloved Devotee, take some moments to review these conditions of consciousness that are the misuse of the seat-of-the-soul chakra energies. Write down or check any that apply to you so that you can use the power of the violet flame and other prayers to change them.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I feel overwhelmed at all the ways that I have been misusing God’s energy and you have only told me about four of the chakras so far. I am glad for the detailed information about the ways these energies can be misused. Now I can be more observant in all levels of my being and consciousness, and make better choices, even though I feel I have not been so good a steward of God’s energy thus far.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, your response is understandable. There is a purging action of the Holy Spirit that comes with every increase of the Holy Spirit that you receive. This instruction can only be given when you also are given the means to deal with those negative conditions of consciousness. You can appreciate how great a gift the violet flame is, when you know that you can use it to clear these misuses of God’s energies and again have a clean heart with God.

You can make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my seat-of-the-soul chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

There are many prayers, decrees, mantras for invoking the violet flame that have been given through the I AM activity, and through the Summit

Lighthouse and Church Universal and Triumphant. The two given here, including the forgiveness mantra, are specifically for the clearing of the seat-of-the-soul chakra:

“My soul chakra is a sphere of violet fire, my soul is the purity God desires! I AM a being of violet fire, I AM the purity God desires!”⁵

There is also the forgiveness mantra: “I AM forgiveness acting here, casting out all doubt and fear, setting men forever free with wings of cosmic victory. I AM calling in full power for forgiveness every hour; To all life in every place I flood forth forgiving grace.”⁶

There are two gifts of the Holy Spirit on the seventh ray, prophecy and the working of miracles. You can make this call to receive them:

Beloved Holy Spirit, assist me to become the alchemist of my soul, transmuting all that is not of the Light of God into that Light, applying the violet flame to all limited and limiting states of consciousness, all patterns of misuses of the sexual energies, any non-forgiveness toward God, myself and others, all injustice, mercilessness, lack of tolerance—that my soul may indeed be free to be the pure person of the Christ, one with the I AM Presence and to receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit of prophecy and the working of miracles. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself, in accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen.



Spiral 14
Your Third Eye Chakra
Focus of the Fifth Ray of Truth, Science, Healing

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again--how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I invite you to visualize now as I describe the third eye chakra. It is actually through this chakra that you can visualize and have the inner seeing. The third eye chakra is located between the eyebrows and has ninety-six, emerald green petals. It is a focus of the fifth ray of truth, science and healing.

God is truth. Therefore, all that is real is based on truth. If you want to build anything lasting, it must be built on truth. This includes healing. Wholeness can be accessed only by truth, and healing is a coming into wholeness. Science can only be real when it is based in truth.

When the energies of the seat-of-the-soul chakra, which is in the plane of matter, are raised to the level of the third eye, in the plane of Spirit, then Spirit and matter are one in the harmony of the Christ consciousness. Then, the seventh ray merges with the fifth ray so that the alchemy of the violet flame and the precipitation of the green flame produce the mastery of the mental body in the air element.

Thus, with the raising up of the energies of the soul and of your solar awareness to the plane of the all-seeing eye, you progress toward becoming an alchemist of the Spirit in the planes of matter. This will manifest fully when you also have the balance of love and wisdom converging at the point of reality in the heart.

This mastery requires self-discipline and self-sacrifice. You must

overcome idolatry at the level of the seat-of-the-soul—the consciousness that allows anything of the flesh, any carnality, any carnal-mindedness to come before your Christ Self. As you choose the Christ first, you will have the transformation of your soul consciousness into the Christ consciousness through the raising up of the energies from the level of the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the level of the third eye.²

The key expression of the fifth ray energy of the third eye chakra is God Vision, an aspect of which is holding the immaculate concept. Holding the immaculate concept is important to understand. It is what Mother Mary and Joseph did for Jesus. They held that matrix of the Christ so that eventually he was able to be that Christ in manifestation. You need to learn to hold that immaculate concept for yourself and for others. When you want to precipitate, to bring something forth, you need to hold that immaculate concept for it so that it comes into manifestation according to that pattern. This holds true for any endeavor.

Holding the immaculate concept requires concentration, which was part of the training given to the Virgin Mary as she prepared herself for the coming of the Christed One and his mission. The training was the exercise of the faculty of God-vision through the power of concentration.³

“Concentration is the focusing of the energies of the heart in the third-eye chakra as a concentrated beam of emerald hue which penetrates atomic particles, molecules of being, and cells of consciousness, drawing them into alignment with the original blueprint of the creation.”⁴

Constancy is another attribute which Mary learned to apply. Constancy is “the ritual of applying the fifth ray to the tasks at hand in order that every deed that is done, every service that is rendered, be fulfilled according to the lines of force, the molecules of identity that govern the manifestations of Christed man and Christed woman.”⁵

By the concentrated flow of light through the ninety-six of petals in the third-eye chakra, you may master the planes of matter by the God-controlled release of energy from the planes of Spirit. This requires the single-eyed vision by which you are continually aware of reality. Through that awareness, the life you manifest through your four lower bodies is ever consecrated to the Holy Spirit. In essence, you must first see perfection if you would be perfection.

The Christ within you is the all-seeing, all-knowing, all-loving One who preserves the going-out of the energies of divine vision from the third-eye chakra—of that constancy which manifests as concentration

upon and consecration to the immaculate concept for all life.

“The Christ Self shall preserve the coming-in into the temple of the soul of the energies of the Mother and the Holy Spirit for the balanced manifestation of the City Foursquare ‘from this time forth and even for evermore.’”⁶

The goal of those who are on the ascending spiral of being is to become the perfection of the I AM Presence. To accept perfection not only as the goal of life, but as the law of life, is to enter the path of initiation. Initiation begins when that which affirms I AM, that which has an awareness of selfhood, secures itself in the niche of the all-seeing eye of God for the purpose of establishing right action on earth as it is in heaven.

The attribute of God Vision, of the fifth ray energy of the third eye chakra, involves seeing as God sees, with concentration and constancy, holding the immaculate concept for all life. This brings with it healing, wholeness, abundance of supply or any other good thing, as well as selflessness in service to life.

Negative expressions of the third eye chakra energy all involve some form of selfishness, self love and idolatry (something that is put before God). They lead to poverty consciousness, non-truth, and lack of wholeness. The following are some of the ways that these negative qualities manifest: pursuit of sense gratification, overemphasis on food, sex or any other material sensation; use of black magic to achieve a greater sense of self-gratification or to enslave others to your personal desires. This can be a tie or a programming at subconscious or unconscious levels, or some form of mind-control. There is also the idolatry of self or another, such as the idolatry of rock stars.

It is important to have a right relationship to all. Devotion and respect are an acceptable offering to God. However, any relationship that is between you and God is idolatry. Using one's talents, gifts of wisdom against God or for selfish reasons are idolatry of those talents and gifts. Fantasy, escapism through drugs, excessive preoccupation with living in a world of unreality/escape, movies, television soaps, murder novels, crime reports, etc., all come under idolatry, as does giving power to the unreality of your own non-conscious self. Refusal to share God's abundance with others, instead squandering that abundance on one's self and selfish desires, is also a misuse of the fifth ray energies of the third eye chakra.

How do you know how much is too much, and how much is enough in the use of the abundance given? Enough is what is needed to fulfill

your mission. Anything beyond that is an excess that is to be shared, to go to charity.

The same is true for the refusal to share your gifts, talents and all that God gives you, including knowledge or wisdom, whether out of fear of negative consequences or for other selfish reasons. This refusal always has to do with protecting the human ego in some way. Refusing to help those in need, to give knowledge to the poor in mind, to give food to the poor in the physical, are also misuses of this ray. Not stopping to give the cool cup of water, or to give comfort to another because you are too focused on your own self-concerns also belongs here.

God Vision shows you that all that is given to you is given so that it can be given to others. Therefore, to withhold anything means to create a barrier which stops the flow not only to those you might have given to, but to yourself as well.

Selfishness can be expressed towards God as refusing to give back to God through prayer, service and tithing. You owe God everything. Everything belongs to God. Therefore, to withhold anything from God is selfish.

All misuses of truth through science, including euthanasia, forced sterility, chemical/biological warfare, genetic engineering and cloning, are negative expressions of the fifth ray through the third eye chakra. When you do not take a stand against these misuses of truth and science as they appear in your world, this too becomes a way of misusing the energies of the fifth ray.

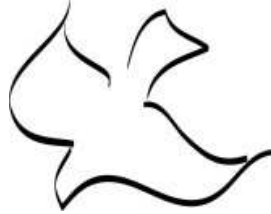
Beloved Devotee, take the time for reflection on your third-eye chakra. What ways have you misused this energy? What are the patterns of that misuse? Decide what you will do to change those patterns of misuse and turn them instead to the right use of the energies of the third-eye chakra. Remember that you can use the power of the violet flame to transmute those patterns, all the way back to the original choice in misusing these energies. Make note of your resolutions in your journal so that you will have an indicator of your progress.

Now make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my third eye chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

The violet flame decree specific to the third eye chakra is for supply:

“I AM free from fear and doubt, casting want and misery out, knowing now all good Supply ever comes from realms on high. I AM the hand of God’s own Fortune flooding forth the treasures of Light, now receiving full Abundance to supply each need of Life. (three times)”

The gift of the Holy Spirit on the fifth ray is healing. There are many kinds of healing that have to do with the use of the energy of the fifth ray and the third eye chakra. Make the call: Beloved Holy Spirit, assist me to transform all patterns of selfishness, self-love, idolatry, and all sarcastic, vindictive, unforgiving, self-destructive behaviors, all ignorance of the Law of God or defiance of God. Replace these with seeking inner transformation, staying power, defending truth and all that is needed for the gift of the Holy Spirit of healing. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself, in accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen.



Spiral 15
Your Base Chakra
Focus of the Fourth Ray of Purity

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”

The Holy Spirit: I teach now on the base-of-the-spine chakra. Picture, with your inner eye, this chakra at the base of your spine with its four, dazzling white petals. It is the focus of the white light of the fourth ray, which is the ray of God’s purity. Purity is the fiery nucleus in the heart of every atom in the Spirit/Matter cosmos.

This is the foundation of life in form for it is the anchor point in matter of the energies of God for the mastery of self in matter. Those energies from the I AM Presence descend to the base chakra, the focus of the Mother ray, from whence they are intended to rise up step by step, initiation by initiation through each of the chakras until they ultimately merge with the light of the Father in the crown.

The consciousness of the Christ, manifest in the flame of the heart, magnetizes the energies of the Mother from the base-of-the-spine chakra to the heart. Then, because the Son is one with the Father, there is that merging of Father, Mother and Son which brings the infilling with the Holy Spirit. Thus does the wholeness of God fill the temple of being and the kingdom of God is come on earth as it is in heaven.

This, Beloved Devotee, is the path to your immortality, the goal of life on earth. To reach it, you must saturate the planes of fire—your etheric body, the planes of air—your mental body, the planes of water—your emotional body and the planes of earth—your physical body, with your

devotion to the Mother ray. As you do so, you contribute to the raising up of the true culture of the Mother that is the manifestation of Spirit in matter.

The base chakra is the focus of the flame of the Mother and the flame of the ascension. It is the desire to know and be God through purity of body, mind, and soul in the consciousness of the Divine Mother, embracing the natural laws that govern all manifestation in the earth plane.

The sacred fire of the Mother is life-giving and has the power to procreate, as well as the power to re-create the self. You may understand then, that the base chakra's health and vitality affects all of the other chakras. When the energy of this chakra is used as God intended, then the excess energies rise up the spinal stalk to nourish the other chakras with purity. In this way the other chakras awaken to full functioning.

The white ray of purity is the ray of perfection, hope, wholeness and harmony. Old momentums of the carnal mind must be broken. If the energy of the base chakra is misused, then the potential of the other chakras will remain dormant to that extent, or they will be negatively impacted as to their development and functioning. Because the health of the base chakra affects the entire chakra system it is important to sustain the purity of this chakra. This requires self-discipline.

The energies of the fourth ray are of the Mother, and they involve being motherly, family, home-oriented, and compassionate. This is not only for those who are of the feminine gender but involve the ray of the Mother in every being.²

I speak of harmony as a key attribute of the purity of the fourth ray. What is harmony? Harmony is oneness with God, attunement with God, as Father and Mother. It is happiness in the simple manifestations of nature, in the sharing of love, in the creation of beauty.

"Every war and every battle may be won by you by the science of absolute God-harmony. Harmony is the true source of everlasting life; it is the principle quality of the tree of life. Think of this, beloved, when you are fully in harmony with God, you are immortal, for God is immortal. Thus, harmony is the price you must pay for your ascension."³

Your life and health depend on your harmony. Harmony is the joy and the singing of atoms, molecules, cells and organs in your body. It is the very joy of God throughout all creation. Peace is harmony. The inner sense of your own completeness, of your own internal happiness that does not require that you derive your happiness from others but only from the wellspring of God that rises up within you is a result of your harmony.

Your abundance of supply is a result of your harmony. This applies to supply in every form, all of the necessities of life, including monetary ones. The following quote describes how the harmony of oneness with the Mother brings abundance in the matter sphere.

“Precipitation is the law of Mother-flow coalescing molecules of Spirit here below. Where the grace of Mother’s mind is received with graciousness in kind, Chelas of the sacred fire will find abundant measure, Mater-creativity consigned.”⁴

On the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit, you will not be given more light than you can take and still keep your harmony. Your progress is dependent on your harmony. No effort, no plan, no undertaking, no group activity nor a single work of a single individual will be fulfilled if the harmony is continuously broken.

The Community of the Holy Spirit, those who are one in Spirit upon earth, is based on the harmony of each of the seven rays. Thus you must develop harmony on each of these rays, in each chakra. All lightbearers of the entire world must see that the Community of the Holy Spirit is based on each one maintaining his harmony every hour of every day until that one fulfills his ascension in the light. Beloved Devotee, do you have a comment or question at this time?

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, I see that I have much to learn about harmony. Will you instruct on the non-harmonious states of consciousness?

The Holy Spirit: Yes, I turn to these now. Inharmony includes indecision, self-pity, self-justification, procrastination, all forms of anti-mother expression, non-nurturing or caring for life. It is imbalance of every kind, including any out-of-alignment state with the laws of God.

Beloved Devotee, from your heart center ask yourself regarding harmony and misuses of the energies of the base chakra. Are you harmonious every hour of every day, in your being, home, family and other relationships? When are you not harmonious? When you receive greater light do you keep your harmony? Or, does that greater light cause you to be agitated, irritable, out of sorts, angry or any other inharmonious expression? What is the next step you need to take in order to qualify yourself to receive greater levels of the light in harmony? Where do you need to strengthen your harmony? Are you one with God, with your brothers and sisters in your family, community, with co-workers, even strangers?

What do you most need to work on in order to become a more harmonious pillar of the worldwide spiritual community? Do you engage in indecision, self-pity, procrastination? Are you unable to mobilize yourself in decisive action? Do you have a lack of supply or a consciousness of not having enough? Is this only some of the time or characteristic of your circumstance? Do you engage in justifying yourself in defense of wrong thoughts, feelings or actions rather than taking responsibility and self-correcting?

Do you engage in obvious or subtle expressions of hatred of the Mother and her Manchild? For example, do you have any consciousness that holds the mother and the child as inferior? Do you in any way give support to societal ways that give power to this consciousness? Do you honor the mother and the child? Do you personally and socially look for ways for that bond to be strengthened? Do you take or support initiatives that seek to help society recognize the importance of the mothering role, the parenting role, the life of the baby in the womb, and that parents have the right of responsibility for the education of the child?

Do you have a sense of entitlement toward God, the angels, the ascended masters, the authorities or others, with a sense that others are responsible to supply you? Are you passive or apathetic about working your way out of such conditions of consciousness?

Do you mother yourself correctly, take care of yourself, keep your person and environment clean, provide right diet—not too much sweet food that leads you to weakness and lethargy rather than strength, firmness, and decisiveness?

Take some moments to review these conditions of consciousness that are the misuse of the base-of-the-spine chakra energies and write down any that apply to you so that you can use the power of prayer to change them.

The white ray of God's purity can assist you to purify your four lower bodies, your spiritual centers, your auric field, and your consciousness so that you have that pure energy field that will assist you to attract and sustain the Holy Spirit within your temple. The hierarchs of the fourth ray of purity have released many mantras for the purification of your being, your chakras and your auric field. A simple, powerful mantra from the Elohim of Purity is:

"In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the Ascended Master's Sacred Fires Loves Diamond Shining, Indestructible Purity into"⁵ (name the condition or circumstance that

you know needs changing, for any chakra, especially the base of the spine) and I accept it done according to the will of God. Amen

Now make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my base-of-the-spine chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

I will now instruct regarding the ascension flame. The ascension flame is the fourth ray rising up the spinal channel and nourishing the chakras. You may visualize and experience this ascension flame as an intense fiery white with a crystal glow, energy and vibration that rises from the base chakra to the crown and then to the secret chamber of the heart, and from there to the I AM Presence and causal body.

The ascension is the highest gift of God, for through it souls become a permanent part of God, immortalized as an individuality in the body of God. To win that immortality there are thirty-three initiations which every soul must pass, including the major ones of the transfiguration, the crucifixion, the resurrection and finally the ascension.

Besides raising the energies of the base chakra, there are other requirements for the individual who would become a permanent, individualized part of God. The full ascent of the energies of the base chakra can only occur with the mastery of each of the chakras. For the energy to rise naturally, each of the chakras must be purified, the karma attached to them transmuted and balanced.

Another requirement of the ascension is for the threefold flame within the secret chamber of the heart to be balanced. I shall discuss the threefold flame in greater detail as part of the section on the secret chamber of the heart, the eighth ray chakra. At this time I mention that which is relevant to the raising of the ascension flame. The meaning of the balance of the threefold flame is that all three plumes are evenly developed.

This balance of the threefold flame is key for the balanced expression of the energies of each chakra, and is a sign of mastery of the eighth ray chakra. Other requirements for the ascension include fulfilling your divine plan and balancing at least 51 percent of your karma, meaning, of the entire record of all of your past expressions toward life. If you ascend with less than 100 percent of karma balanced, the remaining 49 percent must be transmuted from ascended octaves through service to earth and

her people.

The ascension is a daily process in which all of your thoughts, feelings and deeds of the day are weighed. This ascending process requires complete forgiveness. Therefore, you must not hold on to a sense of having been offended, of resentments, grudges or hurts. All of these must be transmuted and transformed daily. As Jesus instructed, do not let the sun go down upon your wrath.

The ascension is the goal of every soul of Light evolving on planet earth and throughout the galaxies of time and space. It must be desired as the fulfillment of a lifetime of your very best of service to the Light, helping to usher in the kingdom of God. Your ascension can bless and benefit each one on earth, and the planetary body as a whole, because the victory of each individual contributes to the victory of the whole, and because with your ascension there is a release of the Holy Spirit.

“Those who would see the truth need the Helper. The Helper is the Comforter whom Jesus promised he would send as the promise of his own ascension in the light. With the ascension of every son and daughter of God, there is the descent of the Paraclete and the filling of the devotees who wait with arms outstretched, with chalices upheld—waiting, waiting on the coming of the Lord. Let him fill all the temple of the saints. Let him fill the habitation of the chosen ones. Let those who have willingly and lovingly cleansed themselves now be ordained as the temple of the living God.”⁶

The Ascended Master Saint Germain has promised that everyone who sincerely tries can make his ascension in this lifetime or the next.⁷ At that moment of your ascension, you will become an ascended master, just like all of the adepts and saints of East and West who have fulfilled their reason for being.

A beautiful violet flame decree for purifying and raising the energies of your base chakra is the following decree to the ascension:

“I AM Ascension Light, Victory flowing free, all of Good won at last for all eternity. I AM Light, all weights are gone, into the air I raise. To all I pour with full God Power my wondrous song of praise. All hail! I AM the living Christ, the ever-loving One. Ascended now with full God Power, I AM a blazing Sun! ⁸”

The working of miracles is the gift of the Holy Spirit related to the fourth ray. “This gift, in order to be received, requires utmost Love; for only Love begets self-discipline in the sacred fire that is neither brittle nor fanatical nor self-demeaning. The abundance of every good and perfect,

miraculous gift of God is derived from the white light of the Mother, whose sacred fire breath is at the heart of every atom and sun center... By intense devotion to the Presence of God you may receive the gift of miracles.”⁹

Now make the call: Beloved Holy Spirit assist me to overcome all patterns of misuse of the sacred fire of the fourth ray, all indecision, self pity, self justification, all non-harmony in any chakra or level of my being, and replace them all with the intense devotion to the Presence of God, to the Mother Flame that will have me embrace the self-discipline in the sacred fire that is neither brittle nor fanatical nor self-demeaning that will result in the natural bestowal of the gift of miracles and the ascension in the Light. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all light-bearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself, in accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord Holy Spirit, do you have recommendations as to how to raise the energy of the base chakra?

The Holy Spirit: Yes, there are ways of raising that sacred energy that take you reliably to the goal of the ascension in the Light, and there are ways that do not. I will speak more of this at the conclusion of the description of the chakras.



Spiral 16
Your Crown Chakra
Focus of the Second Ray of Wisdom

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I turn now to the crown chakra that is located at the top of the head and has 972 golden yellow petals. It is a focus of the second ray of God’s wisdom. It is when you gain the mastery of the flow of physical energies in the crown and the base-of-the-spine chakras that the full mastery of the physical plane and time and space is attained. In these two chakras, you experience God’s awareness of himself as Father and Mother united in the physical plane for the bringing-forth of the Christ consciousness.

The ascending triangle of white fire—the energy of Omega in the base chakra, converging with the descending triangle of yellow fire—the energy of Alpha, in the crown and in the heart, is the fusion of the energies of the Father and Mother.

“All who strive for this union and practice the ritual of daily offering their energies upon the altar of the heart will increase the aura to its maximum potential, until the aura itself, focusing the Great Central Sun magnet, draws forth the living, breathing essence of the Holy Spirit, and they walk the earth filled with the Presence of our God.”²

Through the crown chakra you attain the awareness of the Light of the Buddha, Buddhist awareness, which is universal awareness. With the complete development of the crown chakra, you have God’s consciousness, knowing all things, and are then one with the Knower and the

known. Illumination is more than intelligence in worldly matters. It is oneness with the Father, who teaches you what you must learn from the teachings of the Son, of the Word incarnate.

It follows then, that the true expressions of the energy of this chakra include wisdom, understanding, thirst for knowledge of self, of life, of Cosmos, striving to learn continuously, having originality, Christ consciousness, Buddhist enlightenment and humility.

One of the main purposes of having right understanding is for when you meet those in need on the path of life. You can have the precise wisdom that the Holy Spirit can release for any particular situation, especially difficult ones where normally you would be at a loss as to what to do if you depended only on your human mind.

Ignorance of every kind is a perversion of the energies of the crown chakra. Ignorance of the law of God compromises the crown chakra. Refusing to study or learn, maintaining willful ignorance, mental laziness, avoiding what is mentally challenging, not wanting to know what you need to know for the fulfillment of your dharma, including being ignorant of health care or diet, are all ways that pervert the energies of the crown chakra.

Selfish uses of knowledge and intellectual pride are also misuses of the second ray energies. Denial of another's capabilities by using someone's talents and taking the glory for yourself, not giving credit for the ideas or the work of another to that one, whether written (plagiarism) or in some other way, all come under this perversion of the crown chakra energies. Not giving credit to God, to your I AM Presence as the doer, with you as the instrument, is also a misuse of the crown chakra energies.

Beloved Devotee, reflect now on your crown chakra. What do you do see that is a misuse of the brilliant golden energy of this second ray of wisdom? How will you change habits of that misuse and instead claim the Christ Mind that is the Mind of God, in the use of the wisdom energies? Write what you need to in your journal so that you can look back and claim your victory.

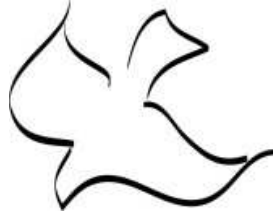
Now make the call: In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call for the fiery essence of the sacred fire breath to go forth and draw off and transmute all accumulations of negativity around my crown chakra. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen

This decree for transfiguration will also assist you: "I AM changing all

my garments, old ones for the bright new day; with the Sun of Understanding I AM shining all the way. I AM Light within, without; I AM Light is all about. Fill me, free me, glorify me! Seal me, heal me, purify me! Until transfigured they describe me: I AM shining like the Son, I AM shining like the Sun! (three times)³

The gifts of the Holy Spirit on the second ray are the word of wisdom and the word of knowledge. This call will help you to receive them: Beloved Holy Spirit, in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self, I call to you to cut through all opposition to my crown chakra and to illumination's flame within me, all envy, jealousy, ignorance and superstition, psychicism, not relying on my mind but relying on feelings, all personality fragmentation, verboseness, all lethargy and sloth, heavy eating and diet that makes me sleepy, dulling my mental faculties, postponing the studying and the organizing of my spiritual work; all mental disorders, density or retardation, diseases of the brain and the central nervous system, possessing demons of insanity and addiction affecting the mind, body and emotions, and all learning or psychological problems.

Replace it all with the illumination that is the sharpening of my being in this octave. Especially do I ask, Beloved Lord, for the quickening of the lodestone of Alpha that is the magnet for the seed atom of Omega in the base. I ask for the gifts of the Holy Spirit on the second ray, the word of knowledge and the word of wisdom. This which I call forth for myself, I call forth for all lightbearers on the planet, all elemental life and the planet itself. In accordance with the will of God, let it be done. Amen.



Spiral 17
The Secret Chamber of the Heart
Integration through the Eighth Ray
The Threefold Flame

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I now instruct you regarding the secret chamber of the heart and the energies that it focuses.

The secret chamber of the heart is in and behind the heart and so is sometimes referred to as the antechamber of the heart. This chakra has eight petals that are golden pink, white, pink, rose, and ruby. It focuses the eighth ray of integration. Thus, it contains all seven of the rays in integration. Expressions of the eighth ray include integration, wholeness, balance, togetherness, unity, community, comfort, enlightenment, and the breath of life. Since this ray is only accessed by mastering the other seven rays, it cannot in itself be misused. Lack of this ray can be expressed as fragmentation, separateness, loneliness, or disunity.

The secret chamber of the heart is multi-dimensional. Within it is a flame with three plumes—blue, yellow and pink—representing Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, the three aspects of God. These spring from a white, iridescent base representing the Mother aspect of God. Thus, we have God in our hearts—an actual, literal spirit spark of God’s own being and the facets of that being.

In a discourse on the threefold flame and the secret chamber of the heart, the Ascended Master Saint Germain refers to this chakra as one of

the choicest gifts of God. He says that within it, there is a central chamber, surrounded by such light and protection that it is called a “cosmic interval.” This chamber is separated from matter and occupies simultaneously not only the third and fourth dimensions, but also other dimensions not known to the human consciousness. It is the connecting point of the silver cord of light that descends from your God Presence to sustain the beating of your physical heart, giving you life, purpose and integration with all of cosmos.²

“Each acknowledgment paid daily to the flame within your heart will amplify the power and illumination of love within your being. Each such attention will produce a new sense of dimension for you, if not outwardly apparent then subconsciously manifest within the folds of your inner thoughts. Neglect not, then, your heart as the altar of God. Neglect it not as the sun of your manifest being.”³

In this chamber, the raised energies of the chakras below the heart form the ascending triangle of Mater (Mother or matter) to meet the energies of the chakras above the heart which form the descending triangle of Spirit. Geometrically this union is represented by the symbol of the six-pointed Star of David.

Where the ascending and descending energies meet, in the middle of the star, there is the threefold flame of life which is itself the consciousness of the Christ, the only begotten of the Father. This same Christ flame is anchored within every son and daughter of the Father-Mother God.

The Christ comes forth to mediate the frequencies of matter and of Spirit and thus perfectly blends the energies of God and man. As you put on that Christ mind, you are able to have that conversion from matter to Spirit and then to bring that Spirit back to matter. The Christ mind is also referred to as the higher mental body and the Christ Self. These are all ways of referring to the force or presence of the Christos, the Logos, the Word who becomes the Word incarnate in every son and daughter who wills to be that Christ.

First then, is the raising of the energies of the three lower chakras to the heart, through the purification of the chakras and the right use of their energies. With more of the energies rising to the heart and more attention on the name of God I AM THAT I AM focused there, you will realize more of the sacred Trinity embodied in the threefold flame. These then become a magnet by which you draw the descending triangle of God’s consciousness into your heart.

This merging of Creator and creation through the mediator, the Christ Self and the Christ flame is the attainment of the goal of the conversion of matter to Spirit and the infusing of Spirit in matter, that as the Son you may work the works of the Father in matter, by the power of the Holy Ghost.⁴

“...The law of intercession by the Christ is scientific and mathematical. It is based on the inner geometry of the interlaced triangles and on the science of the frequencies of material and spiritual energies.”⁵

In those periods of history when mankind have not claimed the reality of the Christ within themselves, God has sent avatars, teachers, and prophets who have exemplified the Christ light personified to show the way to that individualized mediator, each one's own Christ consciousness. According to cosmic law, while individuals are in the process of realizing the Christ within them, they may appeal to the saints and holy ones both on earth and in heaven who, as Christed beings, will intercede for them with the Divine Presence, until they do put on that Christ Self.⁶

And so, Beloved Devotee, as you realize the Christ within you, you also have more of the grace of the Holy Spirit. Do you appreciate that this process is scientific and that by knowing the principles and applying them, they will work for you?

The Devotee: Yes beloved Lord, I am more and more coming to understand how important it is that I work diligently to be the fullness of the Christ consciousness, so that I can also have the fullness of the Holy Spirit dwelling within me. I truly did not realize before how much effort and activity is involved in “getting” the Holy Spirit. I thought that if I was a “good person,” I was automatically eligible to receive the Holy Spirit. Now I appreciate that it is neither casual nor automatic. It is a result of giving my all—all of the time, in conscious, deliberate exercises and actions, as fully as possible one with my Christ Self.

The Holy Spirit: You have learned well. Now I would speak more of this wondrous threefold flame. Each of the children of God is given a Spark of God from the I AM Presence, when he or she is born into physical life. This Spark is God and it is the means by which it is possible to know or be God. It is referred to in the Hindu tradition as the Atman. It has neither beginning nor end because it is the eternal God.

This spark has the three aspects of God contained within it—the Father manifest as a blue plume of fire (Brahma), the Son manifest as a

yellow plume (Vishnu), and the Holy Spirit manifest as a pink plume (Shiva). These arise from a base of white fire, the Mother (Shakti).

This Spirit Spark is not the soul. It is the very same threefold flame that blazes in the heart of the I AM Presence and the Holy Christ Self, although different in size.

The Spirit Spark, being already God, is eternal. But, it may depart from the heart of the soul that chooses selfishness over the common good to a sufficient extent. An angry tirade may blow out that Spark, meaning that it retreats from the physical temple to the etheric body. Thus, certain conditions or states of consciousness are inimical to the Spirit Spark and it will not remain where these conditions are sustained.

This threefold flame can grow. In most embodied souls it is about one-sixteenth inch in height. Jesus the Christ had developed the threefold flame to such an extent that he was able to stand in it, for it was the height of his physical body. This gives the measure of what can be accomplished by one who chooses to grow that threefold flame.

It is the pink plume, the love plume of the threefold flame, that enables a closer connection with the Holy Spirit because that plume is the Holy Spirit. It is a drop in the ocean of the Holy Spirit of God, the I AM THAT I AM, yet, it contains the fullness of that Holy Spirit.

There is a complete science to the threefold flame and its balance and expansion. This has been explained in great detail by Saint Germain, in the book, *On Alchemy*.⁷ Some simple ways to expand that flame are to put your attention on it, to be conscious of it, to meditate upon it, to visualize it in the secret chamber of your heart, and to give conscious devotion to it.

Without the threefold flame you could not be a temple for the indwelling Holy Spirit. As you grow that flame, you become capable of receiving and sustaining greater levels of the Holy Spirit.

Beloved Devotee, there is more that can be said on all of these matters but this is sufficient for the purpose at this time. Remember that the objective is to become the temple in which the fullness of the Holy Spirit can be received and sustained. This instruction was given so that you can be more effective and precise in receiving and sustaining that Holy Spirit.

The Devotee: My Lord, I do understand more about who I really am. I know this knowledge will assist me to achieve the goal of having a temple habitable for you, and I do want this so very much, My Lord.

The Holy Spirit: Assimilate and apply these teachings and you will, portion by portion, receive the Holy Spirit and be able to hold fast what you have gained. Beloved Devotee, the information that I have given on the chakras needs to be studied and applied. As you do so, you will find that these real aspects of yourself become more tangible to your outer mind.

I now return to the question that you asked at the end of the base chakra instruction, on how to raise the sacred fire, the Kundalini, from the base to the crown. There is much current interest in methods of raising this fire because in doing so, powers (siddhis) become available. Various forms of yoga will raise the energies. However, unless the chakras have been purified, the negative patterns they contain will receive more energy that may lead to a greater misqualification of that energy and more negative karma.

The daily application of the violet flame to transmute negative conditions in the base or in any of the chakras is the best and surest way to purify and expand the aura and chakras. To sustain that purity requires you to stop misusing the energies of the rays through each chakra. Further, the violet flame transmutes the records of karma, especially when combined with service to life, and it facilitates the balancing of the three-fold flame.

The raising up of the sacred fire—the Mother Light sealed in the base-of-the-spine chakra—may be accomplished through various techniques of meditation, for example, or with bija mantras—Indian mantras intended for this purpose. Another gentle and gradual way to raise the energies of the base chakra all of the way up the spinal stalk to the crown chakra is by saying the Our Father and the Hail Mary:

“Hail Mary, full of grace. The Lord is with thee. Blessed are thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us, Sons and Daughters of God, now and at the hour of our victory over sin, disease, and death.”⁸

Archangel Gabriel has given instruction for the gradual, but sure strengthening of the channel along the spine and for nourishing each chakra. This special meditation will seal and balance the light in your chakras so that you can reach the heights of your spiritual potential.

You are aware now that the chakras are key to higher spirituality because they are the spiritual organs that govern the flow of light and energy within you, affecting your vitality, your outlook on life and your spiritual growth. When you aren’t able to hold on to your light, you feel

tired and lack the energy for dealing with the challenges of life, thereby reducing your spiritual progress.⁹

Gabriel is the Archangel of the fourth ray, the white ray of purity, perfection, discipline and joy. He refers to himself as “the joyous Archangel.” He has said that it is his desire to bring you back to the state of joy you knew when God created you. Archangel Gabriel, teaches that the most joyous and the most creative people are those who conserve their light. He explains that the steady flow of energy that moves through your chakras will keep you in a state of joy and perfect health. Otherwise, if you don’t keep the light flowing through your chakras and your four lower bodies, disintegration, depression and disease can take hold.

Love is an essential key to holding the light in your chakras. You continually increase love and joy when you can keep your thoughts positive, striving to see the good in yourself and in others. Keeping your harmony is another essential ingredient to sustaining the light in your chakras, to sustaining your sense of the joy of life. This means you must determine to maintain peace within, whatever else is happening around you.

You can also lose your light by allowing your aura and chakras to be open to conditions in your environment that are spiritually unhealthy. For example, when you sympathize with someone who is depressed, you can end up feeling sad yourself.

It is vital then, for you to hold a strong forcefield of light around and within you, so that negative energies will literally bounce off your aura. The light will reject and repel the darkness as long as you do not tie in to the darkness, giving it entrance. When you feel your light is being compromised either from within or without, take time to reestablish your tube of light. Call to Archangel Michael to help you seal your aura and chakras, and then call forth the violet flame.

The following chakra meditation given by Archangel Gabriel will also help protect and strengthen your chakras, raising the light in them. The goal is to raise the white-fire energies of the Mother in the base-of-the-spine up through all of the chakras, so that the energy of the Mother, normally locked in the base-of-the-spine, can merge with the energy of the Father in the crown chakra.

Archangel Gabriel's Chakra Meditation

“Begin by sitting either on a chair with a straight back, feet flat on the floor, or in lotus position on the floor.

1. Place your left hand over your heart chakra, in the center of your chest. Your left hand will remain there throughout the meditation. Place your right hand over your left hand.

Visualize your right palm drawing forth a fiery white disc from the secret chamber of your heart. Archangel Gabriel calls this white disc “an electrode of energy.” Feel your palm pulling out this white light, which you will now use to nourish each chakra.

2. With your hands still over your heart chakra, feel the fire of God intensifying in your heart chakra and in the threefold flame in the secret chamber of your heart. Feel the warmth of the love that is in your heart. Leave your left hand on your heart chakra and place your right hand one to two inches above your crown chakra, at the top of your head. You are drawing energy from your heart chakra with your left palm, and you are placing this energy over your crown chakra with your right palm.

Feel the connection of light as it flows through your right palm to your crown chakra. As you practice this meditation daily, you will develop a sensitivity in the centers of your palms and in your seven chakras. Now close your eyes and visualize this white-fire disc of God’s energy charging your thousand-petaled, yellow crown chakra, stimulating and balancing it. To activate the flow of light, slightly rotate your right hand clockwise.

3. When you feel the flow of light intensify, move your right hand to about an inch in front of your third eye, located between your eyebrows. (Although your chakras are positioned along your spinal column, for the purposes of this exercise you will always be moving your right hand to the corresponding position along the front of your body.)

Now visualize the white-fire disc in your right hand spinning over your third eye. Rotate your right hand clockwise over your ninety-six-petaled, emerald green, third-eye chakra and feel the energy activating your third eye.

You can do this for shorter or longer periods of time, depending on how long you want your meditation to be. If you feel any pain in your third eye, move to the next step. You don’t want to over-stimulate the chakras.

4. When you are ready, move your right hand to an inch in front of your throat chakra, at the base of the neck. Visualize the disc of dazzling white fire activating your throat chakra as you rotate your right hand in a clockwise direction. See this sixteen-petaled chakra, an intense blue, being activated, purified, balanced and healed.

5. With your left hand still in the center of your chest over your heart

chakra, move your right hand to an inch over your heart chakra. Feel the light of God charging your heart chakra as you rotate your hand. Feel the light intensifying through the twelve petals of this pink chakra. Take several deep breaths.

6. Move your right hand to an inch over your solar-plexus chakra, at the point of the navel. This ten-petaled, purple-and-gold chakra is referred to as the “place of the sun.” Feel God’s light going into your solar-plexus chakra, establishing God’s peace as you rotate your right hand in a clockwise direction. Now let go of all that is not peace in your life.

7. Move your right hand to an inch over your seat-of-the-soul chakra, midway between the navel and the base of the spine. Visualize the dazzling white disc over your six-petaled, violet seat-of-the-soul chakra. Rotate your right hand in a clockwise direction.

8. Now move your right hand to an inch in front of your base-of-the-spine chakra. Rotate your right hand over this four-petaled, dazzling white chakra. You are sealing the white light of the Mother and you are stimulating and balancing the base chakra.

9. With your left hand still over your heart chakra, raise your right hand up the line of your chakras from the base to the crown. Do this slowly, beginning at the base and pausing at each chakra until you feel balance in that chakra. Each chakra is a station where you are processing light.

You can do this last step three or four times. Each time, sense that you are sealing the light and pulling up the light. You can assist this action by breathing deeply.

10. To conclude the exercise, bring your right hand back to your heart chakra, placing it over your left hand. Bow to your Mighty I AM Presence. Then chant the sacred syllable Om.”¹⁰

This raising of the base chakra energies under the ascended masters’ tutelage is not a sudden burst of fire, but a gentle rising of strength and consciousness in which you feel the consciousness of God as part of yourself along the spinal altar. It also gives you the strength of mind, will and body to achieve your ends.

You receive a quotient of sacred fire from your I AM Presence daily. As you choose to use it, so will be your increase or decrease. Squandering light in any of the seven chakras sets you back from the gain you have made by your other disciplines or service.

Beloved Devotee, do you have any comment or question?

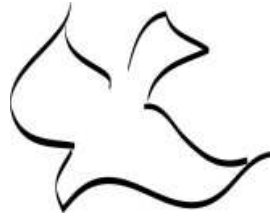
The Devotee: I have lots of questions, and I think that most of them will be answered as I apply this amazing teaching. Does it take long to notice the rising of the light in the spinal altar?

The Holy Spirit: That is a good question, one I am sure many have when they begin this work. The answer is that the length of time depends on many things. For example, if you have particular karmic patterns in your base chakra, due to misuses of the sacred fire energy there, it may take you some time to clear those patterns and thereby release the light to rise. The same is true with each chakra.

The most accelerated pace will be when you not only clear the chakras from all negative misuse, but do not further misuse them and keep them sealed while you accumulate more light in them. This is the path of adeptship, the path of the integrated personality in God, and so it does involve discipline and mastery.

It is essential to become the personality of the Christ as it is realized through the seven rays for this is the identifying mark of all who are born of the Father-Mother God and this is the true habitation of the Holy Spirit.

“... By your determination to be holy vessels of that Holy Spirit, know that that Spirit, through you, in you, can influence all of life. By defining the lines of force as these compel Spirit’s energies to flow in Mater, you can deliver to the age the mandate of God’s awareness of himself as the omnipotent Father-Mother, as the omniscient Logos, and as the omnipresent Spirit.”¹¹



Spiral 18

Your Mental Body

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I turn now to the mental body that vibrates at a level below the etheric body. It is the plane of the air element, the conscious plane of the mind. It is intended to be God’s awareness of himself in the plane of the mind in and as the Logos, the Christ. The mastery of the mental body is reached through the raising of the energies of the seat-of-the-soul chakra to the third eye. The mental body then, is the vehicle through which the Self manifests and expresses itself as mind. The mind is the reflection of the cognitional aspect of Self as knower.

The job of the mental body is to assist the soul in engaging in life intelligently. This comes about through the particular work of the mind—establishing relations between objects of consciousness. This action underlies all of the varied processes of the mind. It is the faculty of intellect that discriminates, that notes the differences between things.

Most men look for differences from their own point of view, not so to understand them, as much as to resist or even violently oppose them. With greater development of the mental body, differences are noted calmly, solely for the purpose of understanding and judging what is best. The more complete the function of the mental body, the greater the access to the Christ consciousness, whereby an individual becomes principally occupied with developing spirituality, integration, compassion, and eagerness to serve. Developing a mental body that is a vehicle for the mind of

Christ is the true objective.

Clearly then, the mental body is more than the brain, which is the instrument that the mind uses to operate through in the physical plane. Yet the brain does have a significant role. The right and left hemispheres of the brain carry out distinct functions of the mind. The left brain is linear, analytical, logical in its thought process.

The right brain is spherical, allowing access to the intuitive and creative side of the mind and to the consciousness of the Christ. The mental body is strengthened by accessing the two hemispheres of the brain in balance.

When the mental body is purified and the hemispheres of the brain are balanced and in strong communication, there can be accelerated progress on the spiritual path. A cleared mental body with access to the Christ consciousness is what allows for the true knowledge of self as God. The Christ consciousness provides illumination and divine insights which can bring heightened awareness of who you really are and what you came here to do.²

When you sustain that Christ consciousness as the consciousness that you are, you have immediate discernment between right and wrong, good and evil, reality and unreality. You are able to take command of the forces of nature, to be the great alchemist of the Spirit and to fully acquire the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

The power of thought is great. Every thought gives rise to vibrations in the mental body, accompanied by a play of color. This play of color can be described as like that of the spray of a waterfall when the sunlight strikes it, raised many degrees in color and vivid delicacy.

The stronger the thought, the larger the vibration. The more spiritual and unselfish the thought, the higher and more rapid the vibration. Strength of thought produces brilliancy while spirituality produces delicacy of color.

Your thoughts tend to stir your emotions. By thinking over what you consider offenses or wrongs, you can easily make yourself angry. On the other hand, thinking calmly and reasonably can prevent or dismiss anger and other undesirable emotions. If you form a habit of sustained and concentrated thought, you will find that your brain, trained to listen only to the promptings of the higher Self—the real Thinker—will remain quiet when not in use. Less influenced by human thought from within and without, you will become more open to the currents from the higher planes.

It is only when you can hold your mind steady and reduce it to quietude in a steady way that your higher consciousness can assert itself. There is a practical lesson in training the mental body. The more you practice steadying the mind, the more you will discover that by thinking right thoughts, life can become nobler and happier, and that through wisdom, you can put an end to pain.

Watch your thoughts with the greatest care, because you realize that your mind is a powerful instrument and that you are responsible for its right use. It is your duty to govern your thoughts, so that you do no harm to yourself or to others. It is your duty to develop your thought-power because it is the means by which you may do vast amounts of good.

It's important to note that reading does not build the mental body; thought alone builds it. Reading is valuable only as it furnishes materials for thought, and a man's mental growth will be in proportion to the amount of thought he expends as he reads. With regular and persistent effort, the power of thinking grows, just as muscle-power grows with exercise. Without such thinking, the mental body remains loosely formed, unorganized and unable to concentrate. Without the power to fix the thought on a definite point, thought-power cannot be exercised at all.

The mental body must be consciously developed. The will to live must manifest creatively. This is the law of life, that growth results from exercise, and it applies to the mental body just as it does to the physical, emotional or etheric bodies.

All mental work done on the physical plane must be done through the physical brain in order to succeed and so the physical brain must be trained and ordered so that the mental body can work readily through it.

With training in the art of thinking, your thought becomes much more powerful and is likely to influence a wider circle and to produce a much greater effect. This means that your responsibility in the right use of thought is proportionately the greater, and you will need to ensure that it is used for helping others.

You can use every moment to consciously develop your mental body, whether waking or sleeping. Choose for your mind to vibrate with pure and lofty thoughts, where the rapidity of the vibrations causes particles of the coarser matter to be shaken out of its place, so it can be taken by finer particles. In this way, your mental body will become steadily finer and purer and no longer give response to coarser, evil thoughts.

Carefully choose what thoughts you dwell upon and quickly eject the negative or evil ones. When your mental body is built of gross materials,

it becomes affected by evil passers-by and remains unresponsive to, or cannot benefit from that which is good. To overcome this weakness, train yourself to look for the good in others. Appreciate the soul and the divine qualities that soul is expressing or desiring to express. Your systematic use of thought-power will make life easier and more pleasant. It also builds the right kind of matter in your mental body, thereby strengthening it.

“In general terms, thought is the manifestation of Creativeness. By thought you create your present as well as your future. This creative power can further be used to quicken human evolution. Knowing this law, a man can build his own mental body as he wishes it to be as certainly as a brick-layer can build a wall. The process of building character is as scientific as that of developing muscular power.”³

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, I understand from this teaching that whether my thoughts are generally loving and constructive, or unloving and destructive, makes the difference in terms of what I will experience not only here and now, but also in the future.

Learning to control and discipline my thought processes is essential on the spiritual path. Only positive thoughts will take me closer to God. I find this a most difficult area to take charge of. My mind goes from here to there before I am even aware.

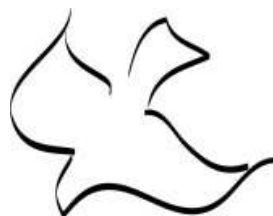
The Holy Spirit: Yes, this is common, and is why the human mind is sometimes referred to as the monkey mind. It does require conscious effort to become master of it.

The Devotee: My Lord, I want to do everything it takes to become as refined an instrument for you to make use of, that I have the potential to be.

The Holy Spirit: Your desire is strong and will bring result when you combine it with developing this mastery I am describing, and when you use the methods and tools I bring to your attention. Meditation is a way to clear the mental body when you concentrate on some aspect of God. Also, noticing your negative thoughts toward any part of life and putting them into the violet flame is another powerful way to strengthen the mental body. Any way you choose to access your Christ consciousness will assist. These need to be practices that become a daily ritual. The stronger you make your mental body, the more Christ consciousness it can carry, so

the Holy Spirit can occupy it. The instruction I gave previously on connecting with the Holy Christ Self is especially helpful, as is that of mastering the energies of the seat-of-the-soul and third eye chakras.

I will speak next of the desire body, which is also called the emotional body.



Spiral 19

Your Emotional Body

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: As a vehicle or sheath of the soul, the emotional body looks like the physical body. With clairvoyant sight, it is seen surrounded by an aura of flashing colors, composed of matter of a higher fineness than physical matter. Through this body, you experience and express feelings, passions, desires and emotions.

Your emotional body acts as a bridge, or medium of transmission, between the physical brain and the mind, which operates in the still more highly refined vehicle of the mental body. This desire body contains a greater amount of God’s energy than any of the other three lower bodies. It is intended to be God’s desiring to be God, in matter, in the plane of the water element, which is the subconscious plane. The emotional body is also intended to be the plane of God’s consciousness as Mother.

The emotional body is anchored in, and releases its energy, through the solar plexus and the throat chakras. The desires and desire patterns held in the emotional body are fulfilled consciously and unconsciously as energy spirals pressed into manifestation through the solar plexus and the throat chakras.

You are hindered in fulfilling your divine plan when your desire does not reflect the desiring of God to be the fullness of life and truth and love. When you determine to surrender all lesser desires of the human ego to the greater desire of the Divine Ego, the Universal Self, then the entire momentum of energy in the desire body propels you to fulfill the will of

God and your soul's own blueprint becomes outpictured in all four lower bodies. This is the surrender and selflessness of Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane, who said, "Nevertheless, not my will but thine be done"²

As long as you allow your human ego desires to reign, you will not have God Control over your emotions, and you will experience the roller-coaster of the ups and downs that result. This turbulence in the emotional body will also lead you to experience difficulties in the mental and physical bodies.

Although everyone has and uses an emotional body, only few are conscious of its existence, or control and direct its function in full consciousness. For many, the emotional body is little more than an inchoate mass of astral matter, of which the movements and activities are little under control of the real Self. Some, however, have developed the emotional body to the place where it becomes a thoroughly organized vehicle, and they access its many useful powers.

Every impulse sent by your mind to your physical body has to pass through your emotional body, so your mental body also produces an effect on the emotional body. Because astral matter responds far more to thought-vibrations than physical matter, the effect of mental vibrations on the emotional body is much greater than on the physical body. Consequently, the more you control, train and develop your mind, the more your mind will develop and bring your emotional body under control. If your mind is not actively controlling your emotional body, your emotional body, because it is most susceptible to the influence of passing thought-currents, will continually receive these from without, and respond to them.

The quality of the emotional body then, is largely determined by the kind of feelings and emotions which constantly play through it. The less it is controlled and developed by the mental body, the grosser it becomes in its response to grosser varieties of passion and emotion. The finer emotional body, on the other hand, vibrates more readily to more refined emotions and aspirations. These include feelings of love, compassion and gratitude that are expressed to benefit life, to comfort and assist others.

As you see the beauty and divinity in all life and within every person, and then reflect that back, you become a powerful force for constructive change in the world. A function of the emotional body actually enables you to perceive the beauty of God in both the visible and invisible worlds.³

When you choose to allow negative emotional energy in your feeling

world, such as anger, hatred and revenge, you bring harm not only to other life but to yourself. Research has shown that engaging in anger for five minutes will lower your immune system for one to five hours. This is why frequently, people who express an angry tirade will be sick later.⁴ Another reason is that there is a karmic debt for the expression of negative emotional energy that must come due sooner or later.

It is not difficult to observe the general effects of negative emotional expression in the world—wars, terrorism, and man’s inhumanity to man in individual and collective expressions.

The emotional body must be purified, strengthened and protected. As the feeling body, it is volatile, corresponding as it does, to the element of water. This makes it the easiest of the four lower bodies to disrupt so it requires the greatest amount of protection. Frequent and prolonged discordant energy through the emotional body becomes a burden to the mental and physical bodies and can bring about disease in these bodies as well. The violet flame purifies the emotional body by transmuting both the negative energy and the patterns that bring it about. However, as I mentioned previously, the violet flame can only transmute that which you have chosen to no longer identify with.

Strengthening the emotional body requires meeting and dealing with negative emotional energy, whether that energy is generated from within or without. When negative emotional energy comes from inner causes, meeting it means being aware of it, recognizing the pattern that generates it and then consciously choosing to express a different pattern. For example, if you feel irritable, you must first become aware of the feeling, explore what is causing it, and then choose to claim that “Life is Beautiful,” in some way, even if not these exact words.

When negative emotional energy is being projected from another, seen or unseen, it is important to be impersonal to it, forgive the sender and do whatever is necessary on the physical plane, including changing location.

It is important to know about the astral plane when dealing with the emotional body. The astral plane is a frequency of time and space between the physical and the mental planes, that corresponds to the individual emotional body and the collective unconscious of the race. The astral plane is where mankind’s conscious and unconscious collective thought and feeling patterns accumulate. Because so many thought and feeling patterns are and have been impure, negatively qualified energy, the astral plane is seriously polluted. This has an impact on the planet and all who

live thereon.

The astral world is full of thoughts and emotions from others. These exert a ceaseless pressure, constantly bombarding every emotional body and setting up vibrations in those bodies that vibrate in a like pattern. When an individual allows an intense negative emotion, such as anger to be present in him, he makes himself a magnet for these negative patterns. These will enter in and overwhelm him with potentially major destructive impact for himself and for others, and the resulting negative karma. That is why it is so important to control the four lower bodies, and to make every effort to master the emotional body.

Moods to which most people are subject, to a greater or lesser degree, are often due to outside astral influences. Depression, for example, is frequently caused by the presence of depressed astral entities. Depression is a serious barrier to progress and causes much suffering for sensitive people. Worry also drains emotional energy and impedes spiritual progress. That is why mastering your emotional body is key to both your individual well-being and to the collective well-being, as well as to your progress on the spiritual path.

Beloved Devotee, have you comment or question about this instruction?

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, thank you, I know that you are teaching me about how to have the mastery of my emotional body so that I will be able to choose loving feelings for my self and other life in a steady and balanced way. Then, I can eventually be a permanent dwelling place for the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, Beloved Student, you can achieve this goal if you apply the teaching that I give with determination and discipline.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, I do need to know better how to be in charge of my emotions and to direct them positively toward other parts of life. I have made some progress in this direction since I chose to follow the spiritual path, but I know that I have a way to go to be in full mastery.

The Holy Spirit: It is a process and it takes place over time. With each new release of the Holy Spirit, there is a purging of those patterns that are yet outside of your wholeness. I will suggest more ways to gain this mastery:

First, you must consciously choose what you allow into your emotional body. Negative, horrible or terrifying images and vibrations allowed into your subconscious, emotional body undermine your ability to control it. You must guard not only what comes out of your emotional body, but also what goes into it.

Second, if you have reason to be around negative energy, if you experience that energy being directed toward you or rising from the depths of your unconscious mind, make an internal call for your Mighty I AM Presence, your loving Heavenly Father, to take command. The Father's impersonality will help keep you from getting entangled in negative energies, whether from within or without, and help you to avoid expressing emotional negativity or being influenced negatively by another's expression of that negativity.

Next, work on your psychology. This will help you change old patterns of negative thoughts and feelings as a way to gain mastery over your emotional body. I shall speak more about this in the instruction coming up on the psychology of the soul.

You can purify what is already in your feeling body by invoking the violet flame, with the mantra, "I AM a being of violet fire, I AM the purity God desires." Visualize the violet flame surrounding you, especially, at the solar plexus, and consuming any negative emotional energy. This mantra is a most powerful way to transmute negative energies. Another powerful mantra to which the waters of the emotional body respond to is the command of the individual Christ Self, in the name of the Christ, "Peace, be still!"⁵

Beloved Devotee, I would also have you engage in a heart meditation that is another method for bringing peace to the emotional body.

Heart Meditation:

1. Close your eyes and focus your attention on your heart. You may lightly touch your heart with your thumb and two fingers as an aid in holding your attention on your heart.
2. Breathe deeply, as though breathing through your heart.
3. Draw into your heart a feeling of some quality of love. This may be an experience you remember of a time when you felt loving or happy or create a feeling of love now and hold that love in your heart.
4. Holding the love in your heart, connect with some matter that is troubling you.

5. Where do you feel it in your body?
6. Does it have color or shape or texture? How big is it?
7. What does it want? What is it doing in your world?
8. What would be a more effective way to deal with the situation that is upsetting you.
9. Be still, listening to what your heart tells you. If you do not hear anything, don't be concerned. The message may come as a picture or a change in your feelings.
10. Use the mantra, "I AM a being of violet fire, I AM the purity God desires," to completely clear any feelings of disturbance in relation to the situation.

Beloved Devotee, do you have anything you want to share about your experience of this meditation?

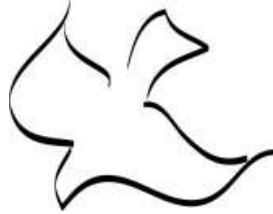
The Devotee: Blessed Holy Spirit, I am grateful to you for this instruction. I have no message that I noticed from my heart. I expect that will come more as I practice but I do notice that I am calmer. I expect that is because my emotional body is more harmonious and positive.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, that is true. The more you practice this meditation, the easier it will be to notice any messages that come from your heart, and the more effectively and quickly you will deal with negative energies.

The objective of purifying the emotional body and learning to master the energy is that you can then have your emotional body reflecting your divine reality, and expressing the feelings of your soul in its contact with that divine reality.

Mastering the energies of the emotional body brings peace and harmony to the soul and allows her to become a reflecting pool of the beauty and truth of her divine reality. In this way, the soul expresses the feelings natural to that divine reality, such as love, mercy, compassion, faith, hope and joy.

I have spoken of three sheaths surrounding the soul—the etheric, the mental and the emotional bodies. I turn now to the fourth, the physical body.



Spiral 20

Your Physical Body

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: The outer physical form is designed to operate in the physical realm. The other three lower bodies interpenetrate the physical body and through it express the identity and personality of your soul. It is interesting to note that in dreams typically, vehicles of transport such as cars, trucks and buses are symbolic of the physical body.

It is not possible to make the physical body coarse and at the same time, organize the emotional and mental bodies for finer purposes. Neither is it possible to have a pure physical body with impure mental and emotional bodies. All three bodies are interdependent.

The more light in the physical body, the purer and finer it is. The less light, the coarser and denser it is. The physical body is intended to be the outer expression of the perfect love of God, the Holy Spirit. The physical body can only fulfill this role if it is pure and filled with light. Thus, what is put into the physical body matters, whether it comes from the etheric, mental, or emotional bodies, or from without.

The objective is to increase the light held in the physical body. There are several ways this can be done. The more your motives, thoughts and feelings are focused on God, love and selfless serving, the more the light from these bodies will interpenetrate into the physical body.

The physical body can be cleared to make room for greater light by fasting, by particular diets that purge the body of unhealthy conditions. A

physical body nourished on impure food will produce a corresponding impure emotional body, while a physical body fed on clean food and drink will help purify the emotional vehicle. Thus, not only the physical body, but also the higher bodies, are affected by the food which is eaten.

Light in the body is increased by diets that emphasize foods that contain light. These will be fresh vegetables and fruits, as well as grains. Foods which tend to growth, like grain and fruits, are most highly vitalized and suitable for building a body that is both sensitive and strong. The intent is to develop the capacity for responding instantly to all possible vibrations, while at the same time having perfect control.

Avoiding substances with no light, and those that intoxicate or alter consciousness— including alcohol, nicotine, theine in tea, caffeine in coffee, soft drinks, chocolate and sugar—assists the body to hold light. Alcohol is a poison to the pituitary gland in even very small amounts. It actually arrests the development of that important function, and is also detrimental to the emotional and mental bodies.

Dirt of all kinds is more objectionable in the higher worlds than even in the physical. Therefore, you need to be stringent in all matters of cleanliness. Particular attention should be paid to the hands and feet, because emanations flow out readily through these extremities.

Everything that promotes the health in the physical body also reacts favorably upon the higher bodies. It is actually the light which is most beneficial to the physical body and to the other bodies. It is the light from the sun in the chlorophyll that makes fresh fruits and vegetables nourishing. It is possible to take in that light directly rather than through a secondary source.

Sungazing is a way of directly increasing light in the body temple, which is what is intended in the partaking of food. Gazing directly at the sun is an ancient method used by yogis and adepts. This must be done carefully, only in the first hour following sunrise and the last hour before sunset. This is when the ultraviolet rays are sufficiently negligible to avoid damaging the eyes.

Begin with ten seconds at a time and increase in ten-second intervals until eventually you might gaze at the sun for even as long as one hour. People who are consistent in this practice find they need less and less ordinary food. Stargazing is another way to take light directly into the physical body.

Pure water that has absorbed the light of the sun also increases the light in the body. Pure air and prana are especially beneficial, and are

found in the mountains, in the sunlight, and by pure flowing water. Pine trees are accumulators of prana. Breathing air in the vicinity of pine trees can be as effective in elevating oxygen levels flowing through the body as special deep-breathing exercises.

You can also fill the body with light through the science of the spoken word. This includes offering prayers, decrees, fiat or commands to God. Service to life as an expression of love also adds light to the physical body.

You can see that it is all about Light, and bringing in as much light as possible. Each atom and electron has a sun center. The more light that is brought into the body, the stronger the light of those sun centers. As the light quotient in the body is increased, the ability to receive and sustain the light of the Holy Spirit aspect of God is increased. God is Light and Light is God. The more the soul identifies with God, the more she comes to outpicture, even through the physical body, that God that she is the potential to be.

“The Temple of God, the Temple of the Holy Spirit, is the Body of Man.”²

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I do want you to dwell fully in me. I am understanding for the first time how I can increase the light in all four of my lower bodies, and especially in my physical body through all of the elements of fire, air, water and earth.

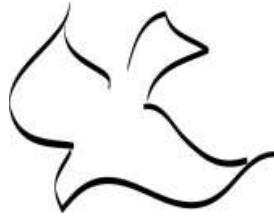
The Holy Spirit: Yes, it is light that magnetizes the Light that is God into these four lower bodies, so that your soul can fulfill her potential to be God.

“What external condition is indispensable for quality of labor? Light. Only light makes labor productive and useful. The butterfly can fly until its rainbow pollen is exhausted. Man has the same rainbow force, which absorbs the power of the light by means of photoplasm. The different plasms are intermediaries between the visible and the invisible. Photoplasm, being an emanation of the nervous system, forms a rainbow pollen which absorbs rays of light and conveys them into the nerve channels.

The best connections with the light are obtained in the morning. Therefore, do not shut out the morning light. Work in the light, make decisions in the light, pass judgments in the light, grieve in the light, rejoice in the light. Nothing can be compared with the light wave. Even the best

electricity, even the bluest, yields eight thousand times less light than a ray of the sun.

Soon the study of photoplasm will give a new direction to methods of labor. One may see how the pollen of photoplasm effervesces, and how by tiny whirls it carries the received treasure into the pores of the skin. Not only the problem of a spaciousness of workrooms but also that of a proper access for light must be studied. The sun's rays must be appreciated as a world treasure.”³



Spiral 21

Your Twin Flame

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, you have received instruction on the seven bodies that are your identity as God, as a soul in form that is an extension of God. You have been shown how the etheric, mental and physical bodies, or planes of consciousness, are to focus the I AM Presence, the Christ Self and the Holy Spirit respectively, and how the emotional body is to focus the Divine Mother.

When you fully realize that personality of God in each of the four planes of consciousness, you are fulfilling your soul’s potential to be God. This is your reason for being. Now there is one more aspect to your wholeness—your counterpart in Spirit, your “twin flame.”²

Originally, God created you as an oval-shaped being of light. Then God split that ovoid into two identical spheres or causal bodies, one assuming the positive or masculine polarity, and the other assuming the negative or feminine polarity. Thus you were “twinned” in Spirit, two whole parts of the same whole.

Descending from these spheres into matter, you came forth as souls that are the counterparts of the Spirit spheres. You and your twin flame share the same divine image in which you were made. No one else in the whole of cosmos can claim this same likeness with you. Thus, you and your twin flame share a unique identity in Spirit.

“Aeons ago, beyond the confines of time and space, you and your twin flame stood before Alpha and Omega, the Father/Mother God, and

vowed to bring to earth a portion of God's creativity—to bring energy from the Spirit plane of your being, your I AM Presence, into the world of form for action, for good works—and then to return to the plane of Spirit having mastered time and space. Learning to translate spiritual energy to the physical plane required a series of incarnations in both masculine and feminine embodiments. In this way, each twin flame had the opportunity to reflect the fullness of the Father/Mother God.”³

The divine plan, then, was that each of you would go through a series of incarnations in both masculine and feminine bodies so that each half would learn to be the instrument of the Father-Mother God. Had you retained your harmony with each other and with Father-Mother God, you would have continued to incarnate together. By misusing God's light, losing harmony through mistrust, fear, and the sense of separation from Father-Mother God, you made karma and became separated from each other.

This new cycle of history at the beginning of the Aquarian age is for understanding of God's energy in polarity as the masculine and feminine principles of the universe. It is important then, for people of light who are on a spiritual path to learn to contact their twin flame.

Experience the energies of God in the masculine and feminine polarity as your true identity. Understand these energies to be the essence of twin flames. Use this integrative power of divine love for the betterment of mankind. You will thereby fulfill your individual reason for being and contribute to the survival of earth as a platform for soul evolution.⁴ The need is great then, for this teaching on twin flames, so it was provided through the ascended masters and their messenger, Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

There cannot be eternal, spiritual union in the consciousness of time and space, but there is always that eternal, spiritual union in eternity. This means that time and space can never contain eternity. Your Mighty I AM Presence and causal body of light are where you find eternity and your twin flame. By becoming one with your I AM Presence, you will unite with your twin flame in Spirit. This is the single most important means of reestablishing the tie to your twin flame.

Beloved Devotee, do you have any comments or questions at this time?

The Devotee: Yes I do, My Lord, but I am not sure I can express them clearly. I have heard before about soul mates, but I think you are speaking

of something different than this, is that true?

The Holy Spirit: Yes, twin flames and soul mates are different in essential ways. I have said that you are one in Spirit with your twin flame because you share the same identity from the beginning of your creation. A soul mate is an individual with whom you have a balance of good karma from prior experience who may come together with you to fulfill a particular assignment. This may involve the intimacy of a marriage relationship or it may be one of co-worker, where one holds the Alpha polarity and the other, the Omega polarity. People may have many such relationships in a lifetime, but there is only one connection that comes from the same spiritual origin—that of the twin flame.

The Devotee: You have said how important it is to make connection with my twin flame for the fulfillment of my mission and that my union with my I AM Presence is the best way to come into union with my twin flame. Does that have an impact on my meeting my twin flame in a physical, tangible way?

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, that is a very good question and does show that you are paying good attention to my instruction. Because you are one with your twin flame in the nucleus of divine selfhood, you are one through all other conditions and circumstances of life. The more you are in that oneness with your Divine Presence, the closer you are to your twin flame. However, whether you do actually meet in the physical plane depends on many things. For instance, your twin flame may be ascended already. If this is true, then your conscious connection is still essential, yet obviously you will not meet in physical bodies. On the other hand, your twin flame may be in your physical world, unrecognized by you. Karma has a major role in this circumstance.

Often when people learn about their twin flame, they immediately recognize that the longing they have had for that perfect loving union is their desire for the twin flame. They will then set about searching for that perfect other half. But this spiritual oneness cannot be found by looking for it in flesh and blood. If it is the divine plan for you and your twin flame to meet in the physical realm, then the best approach is to make yourself ready by clearing your chakras so that you bring the divine personalities of Father, Mother, Son and Holy Spirit into your temple. The more karma you balance, the better prepared you are. You see, Beloved Devotee, it is

doing all of those things that bring you more into God consciousness, that prepare you for the indwelling Holy Spirit, that will bring you into union with your twin flame.

Also be aware that wherever your twin flame is, even if your twin flame is a cosmic being, your twin flame needs your support and love. Your love and light will assist your twin flame wherever that twin flame may be. If you engage in negative vibrations, discord and non-harmonious states of being, you can actually hinder the activity and service of your twin flame. Thus, there is a consequence for all that you think, feel, say and do, not only for yourself but also for your twin flame as your other half.

As you share love and serve others selflessly, you are preparing yourself for that perfect love that will be there when you are both truly ready. So you need to be ready to meet your twin flame, ready to hold love even in the face of the petty involvements of the human consciousness, with its demands and self-indulgences, whether your own or your partner's.

Because twin flames are an expression of the Alpha and Omega circle of Oneness in Spirit, it is painful to a cosmos when there is strife between twin flames. This is a violation of the Father-Mother God in heaven and on earth. Discord is also painful for the souls of twin flames and may cause separation for succeeding incarnations.

Cosmic law requires that you first find your own identity in God before you can fully access the joint spiritual potential of your twin flames. Until you achieve a level of mastery and oneness with your own God Self, you may not be able to cope with the weight of the negative karma that would be amplified by the presence of your twin flame. That identical blueprint of identity which gives great spiritual power to you and your twin flame will also amplify your negative patterns.⁵

In preparing for connection with your twin flame, it is best to focus not so much on how your twin flame will bring you wholeness, but rather on your own wholeness. Wholeness is the divine magnet that can attract to you every person, condition, circumstance, and all of the talents, supply, abundance, beauty, joy and wisdom in your life that is necessary for fulfilling your cosmic purpose. Your cosmic purpose may include your twin flame with you in the physical plane or not, but it no longer matters because you are your twin flame. When you do come together with your twin flame, you are each bringing your wholeness to complement the other and you are one complete Alpha/Omega circle that can minister to life in need. Then, people will come to you because they sense that you have

something they want and you are able to give what is the need of the hour. You have that wholeness that all who don't are looking for. You have that oneness of Alpha and Omega, that oneness with your twin flame. By bringing that wholeness to life in need of wholeness, you balance your karma and prepare yourself for eternal life.

You see, Beloved Devotee, you do share a unique mission with your twin flame. To search physically for that one special soul instead of seeking your wholeness within actually postpones your coming into the consciousness of oneness with God, and wholeness with your twin flame as a reality now, in Spirit.

This is the real inner path for those who understand there is a cosmos aborning within, and there is a world to be saved, where millions of souls need your love given selflessly. This is why you have been evolving for tens of thousands of years, and why you have gone through the cycles of understanding God as the Father and God as the Son. Now you have come to the understanding of God as Holy Spirit, through the sacred science of alchemy, of self-transformation with the violet flame.⁶

"Daily immersing ourselves in the cleansing energy of the violet flame through reciting violet flame mantras is the quickest and most effective way to maintain our harmony and accelerate our consciousness for our ultimate reunion with God and our twin flame."⁷

You can accelerate spiritually by calling to your I AM Presence for the inner heart contact with your twin flame as follows:

"In the name of the Christ I call to the blessed I AM Presence of our twin flame for the sealing of our hearts as one for the victory of our mission to humanity. I invoke the light of the Holy Spirit for the consuming of all negative karma limiting the full expression of our divine identity and the fulfillment of our divine plan."⁸

Then, even if you live in separate dimensions, you can unite spiritually on higher planes and direct light into your own world and the world of your twin flame for the balancing of karma you have made with each other, or separately.

The Ascended Master El Morya, has given this call and instruction to include in your prayers:

"O God, I desire to perform the best service and to fulfill my inner vow with my twin flame. If it be that karma does separate us and therefore our service, I pray, let the Lord God set it aside for an hour and a year that we might show ourselves worthy, plow the straight furrow, enter into the service of our God and our country and of world freedom that

together we may choose to balance that karma. And we do choose to do so, Lord God.

“We pledge, then, no matter what may come, that if we be united, we will serve in harmony by the grace of God to first balance the karma taken on by an Ascended Master that that one need not carry for us the burden that is truly our own.

“Thus having so said, it is important to record on paper in your own writing this prayer and whatever you have added to it with the date carefully inscribed and with your signature.”⁹

“Thus, the duty of love becomes paramount on the Path—not the gaining or the getting, but the manifestation of Wholeness in the full knowledge that when you do embody the light of the Father and the Son, of the Holy Spirit and the Mother, you in your Wholeness complement not only your twin flame but the Godhead, and you hold the balance for all incomplete manifestations in the world.”¹⁰

The reason why it is important that there be the joint service of twin flames in this hour is this. Your assignment from the beginning, as the purpose for which you were sent, must be fulfilled in the physical universe, in the physical matter spheres. It requires the divine wholeness that comes when causal bodies of twin flames merge and are one on earth as in heaven, in outer manifestation as in the inner blueprint.

No physical self has the capacity to be all in one. Thus the principle of helpmate has to do with balance, with helping each one meet the requirements of the divine wholeness for the mission. In this time especially, there is the quickening, the acceleration for the uniting of twin flames, for discovering one another for a holy purpose and a physical purpose. When those who are separated in time and space must serve, there is released the light of the causal bodies for work on inner levels.

“Thus, you see, in the completeness there are two manifestations of the fullness of the causal body—one therefore unlocking the light of the other’s. It is a divine interchange at the nexus of the Christ of both.”¹¹

Beloved Devotee, it is a requirement at the end of the cycle of the age of Pisces that twin flames balance their karma with one another as well as the karma they have with others—including co-workers, companions, parents, brothers and sisters. If you truly desire the highest union with all of your heart in all levels of being, then pursue diligently the balance of karma even with those who are the enemies of your love, your mission and your oneness. Give the violet flame calls and others that have been given.

“The greatest need of every initiate and chela of the Masters is the

gift of the violet flame. It supersedes all others. And those who use it shine as the stars of heaven in the earth. There is no comparison of any school or tradition, East or West, to the initiatic path of the disciples who follow (and those who follow the invocation to) the Holy Spirit and the release of violet flame from the heart of Saint Germain.

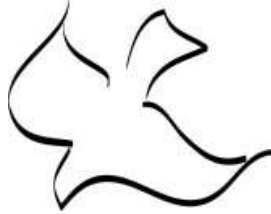
“Wherever the violet flame is diligently applied, the greatest spiritual and physical progress is made because the violet flame is the highest vibration of spiritual light as well as the most intense action in the physical spectrum. The violet flame spans all octaves, liberates the light of the Mother, cleanses the chakras, pours through and flushes out the organs, and transmutes karma before it outpictures as disease.

“If you really knew the extent to which the violet flame is preventive medicine, you would pursue it as the elixir of life. You would go and drink from it daily and hourly. Why, simply thirty seconds of a mighty fiat to the violet flame can fill your house with joy, with strength, with whatever is the requirement of the four lower bodies.

“Thus we see twin flames in the love of the violet flame making the most valiant progress toward that point of world service which is greatly to be desired and ought to be desired by you. Putting first things first, all others shall be added.”¹²

This is the hour when the flames of the Holy Spirit and the Divine Mother are directed into the earth. For this action, companion souls and partners on the path of life are needed. What matters is not whether in the flesh you become wed to your twin flame. What matters is that you maintain harmony, that you anchor the light of that twin flame, and that you are happy, joyous, serving, free, and connected with your God Self and with the one with whom you have determined to share this journey on earth. In a sense, every marriage is the marriage of twin flames, for every union is a celebration of that light.

Thus you become—together with your spouse, family and children—a molecule of light focusing the wholeness of twin flames. You become counterparts not only for the fulfillment of your very unique assignment, but also that you might stand in the earth as twin flames stand—as pillars in the temple of God, holding the balance for the nations. This is the service for which twin flames are called. For the saving of the earth, all have come. Focus your desiring and your love to this end. Accept your worthiness to work with cosmic forces and with the Great White Brotherhood for cosmic purpose. Rejoice, for the nearer you come to God, the nearer you are to your beloved twin flame.¹³



Spiral 22

Your Conversion by the Holy Spirit

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: The Christian era has brought the awareness of the Holy Spirit forward in greater measure through the historical records of John the Baptist, Jesus the Christ, and John the Beloved. While all of the apostles and Mother Mary were a part of that original Pentecost when the Holy Spirit descended as cloven tongues of fire, it was these three that bore the witness of the Holy Spirit in particular, with Mother Mary holding the balance for this entire Christian dispensation unfolding. Because of the footprints left in the sands of time by these three, there developed the tradition of teaching and understanding how to get the Holy Spirit.

Even with this scriptural record and teaching available, few souls embodied on the planet in this hour pursue the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit would have that changed. This is the Age of the Holy Spirit. Without the Holy Spirit you absolutely cannot work the works of God in this age. It will take the Holy Spirit dwelling bodily in people for the planet to meet its cosmic timetables.

This is a serious matter. Without the Holy Spirit embodied in some among mankind, many souls would not progress, some would even regress and be lost and the earth itself could be destroyed.

Beloved Devotee, for you to be among the ones who have the full infusion of the Holy Spirit, you must begin then at the point where you desire to turn your life toward God, where you are willing to do what it

takes to bring this about. In this place of consciousness, you have accepted the conversion of the Holy Spirit. This ongoing process occurs increment by increment, chakra by chakra. The increments are added as you make yourself ready, cleanse your temple and perfect the chalice.

You must recognize that you cannot “get” the Holy Spirit in any sense of possession or ownership. What I mean by “getting” is that you make yourself so pure a vessel that the Holy Spirit can flow through you and use you as an instrument for its powers and works. You can be a clear channel for the Holy Spirit to flow through. You can be a transparent vessel for the Maha Chohan, for Lord Shiva.

The Devotee: “O Lord, I would be converted! Convert me this day! Let me be reborn in thee that I might go forth to work the works of my God!”²

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, this is an excellent mantra to repeat frequently. The spiritual rebirth occurs on an individual basis—the infiring and the infilling of one’s very being and consciousness with the presence and power of the Holy Spirit.

“Let all know, then, that the consciousness employed by man in assuming his own earthly identity must be introverted in order that he might attune with the God within, with the precious Flame Spirit of Holiness posited in the center of his heart chalice.”³

The Devotee: Lord, what more must I do to receive you fully?

The Holy Spirit: I shall now describe some of the next steps.

Conversion is here taken to mean the turning around of the individual. This type of conversion will occur at a certain point in the life cycle of the individual when, having gone out from God to experiment in time and space, there is the turning back to God, in order to go in to God.

I have described earlier how cycles govern all life. There are large cycles and smaller ones. One of the greatest cycles is known in the Hindu understanding as the outbreath and then the inbreath of Brahman. In this cycle, entire universes are created and go out from Brahman and then turn and go back into Him. We are currently experiencing the shift from the outbreath to the inbreath. This means that individuals, as well as entire

lifewaves are going back to God.

This is why the phenomenon of the conversion of the Holy Spirit for individual lifestreams can be expected to be more frequent in this time. Such is the potential and the divine plan. Yet souls have free will and can also choose not to return to God. The soul can be lost. This means the individual atoms return to God but the soul's individuality is not retained.

I speak of the quickening, the conversion, and I tell you there are two ways and paths to the Holy Spirit. One is by the gift and the bestowal of the Maha Chohan. In this way, you receive an infusion of the flame of the Holy Spirit because of your love and faith and desire to be the instrument of that Spirit, rather than through your attainment and God-mastery of that flame.

There is the second method for receiving the flame of the Holy Spirit. It is the path whereby the infusion comes to you because, by the gradual assimilation of those cloven tongues of fire, you have attained the level of mastery where you have the same vibration as the flame. This second way is the focus of this instruction because it is the surer one, the sustainable one.

“When this power of the Holy Spirit is upon you, it cannot be lost, taken back, or removed. And I say ‘cannot’ but I explain that there is always the element of free will. But, you see, in this individual the free will has already been expressed—the affirmation of the God-mastery that is the equivalent of the requirement to be the bearer of the flame of the Maha Chohan.

“I counsel you, then, to strive for this calling. For when you have this divine garment with you, you will truly go forth to awaken the nations, to cut free the lightbearers and to have the power of conviction that begets the power of conversion. Neglect not, therefore, the first and fundamental principles of the Father, the Son, and the Mother. For the Holy Spirit is the fire needed for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness.”⁴

Jesus said: “Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.”⁵

Here “kingdom” means consciousness and “heaven” means Spirit. Jesus was saying that you shall not enter into the consciousness of Spirit except you are converted as a little child—as easily and as innocently as the little child. Thus, if you are not converted, if you do not allow your energies to rise back to God and return to him, you will not have the consciousness of Spirit. Without the consciousness and conversion of the Holy Spirit, you cannot experience the renewal, the new birth, the

resurrection that comes with the conversion.

You must overcome, in the Spirit and by God's grace, every obstacle to the entrance of the Spirit into your temple. You must transmute, transform, remove whatsoever within you impedes that flow. This means that you cast into the sacred fire every desire not of God, everything unclean in his sight, every absence of wholeness, and all that is not worthy to stand in the presence of Christ and receive that Holy Spirit.

Beloved Devotee, is there anything you wish to say at this time?

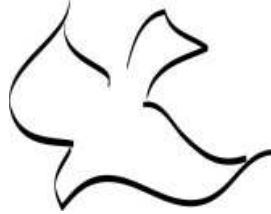
The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I am more and more impressed about what a big job it is to receive and sustain the Holy Spirit. I find myself wondering if I can be that overcomer and be a worthy vehicle for the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, it is good to be aware of those thoughts and feelings and to meet and deal with them because otherwise they can sabotage your progression. The first step is to rebuke the consciousness of unworthiness. A simple statement such as, "God rebuke you!" will suffice. There is more you can do that I shall be describing in the next spirals on the psychology of conversion and the psychology of the soul. This understanding will be an invaluable aid for you to receive and retain the Holy Spirit.

Each soul will experience the process of conversion in a unique way. Yet people can also be grouped according to identifiable characteristics—definable qualities for processing, manifesting, and experiencing conversion. This is the science and the psychology of conversion.

The study of the inner family archetypes is the psychology of conversion from negative inner family archetypes to loving inner family archetypes in a steady and systematic way, so the soul can reach her ultimate reality and true destiny to be God.

"Through a wholehearted entering into the kingdom of God and his righteousness and through participation in those spiritual exercises that strip man of the false and clothe him with the real, the individual and his world can and must become the fullness of all that God intended from the beginning."⁶



Spiral 23
Your Psychology and
The Conversion of the Holy Spirit
Part I

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I would continue to teach you about the conversion from matter to Spirit, that you may then be Spirit in matter. This is the fiery flow of the figure eight that leads to Self-integration as the Father and the Son, in the Mother and the Holy Spirit. I have described the meaning of the conversion of the Holy Spirit. I now discuss the psychology of the conversion of the Holy Spirit.

“Psyche-ology,” the study of the psyche, is the study of the four lower bodies—the four planes or frequencies of consciousness. Psychology may be defined as the study of the soul. The soul is the living potential to be God because she is an extension of God into the time and space continuum. The four lower bodies of the soul are each a compartment of consciousness intended to become converted by the Holy Spirit into the Spirit manifestation of God’s four personalities. When the soul completely converts each of the four lower bodies born in matter into Spirit, she fulfills her potential to be God.

The Inner Family Archetype Model² is a way to understand your psychology so that you can systematically and progressively reach the goal of having the diverse qualities and aspects of God in each of the soul vehicles. The Inner Family Archetype Model defines four aspects of the

inner family—the Father, the Mother, the Boychild and the Girlchild—that make up the psychology of everyone, whether the person is masculine or feminine in gender.

Each of these four archetypal energies naturally abides in one of the four bodies of the soul. The Father archetype naturally abides in the etheric body, the body of Spirit/Fire. The Mother archetype naturally abides in the emotional body, the body of Feeling/Water. The Boychild naturally abides in the mental body, the body of Thought/Air. And the Girlchild naturally abides in the physical body, the body of Action/Earth.

There is a Loving Inner Family and an Unloving Inner Family. In order for the divine personalities to occupy these four quadrants of your being, you must first consciously choose to be the loving archetypes because they are electrodes that anchor the divine personalities. This is another way of saying that the human ego becomes converted to the divine ego.

In order to have the fullness of the Holy Spirit dwelling within, you must also have the other aspects of God dwelling within. God is one God and where one aspect is expressed, the other aspects will also be present. The four vehicles or sheaths of the soul must be made ready so that God can dwell in them. The understanding of the inner family archetypes is an effective way to prepare the four lower bodies as chalices for these aspects of God to inhabit.

Beloved Devotee, I shall now describe the four inner family archetypes. Visualize the face of a clock. Beginning at the 12:00 line and completing through the 2:00 line, you have the superconscious quadrant of the Father. Father is the impersonal impersonality. This means that he gives and receives in an impersonal way. Father is the compass point by which the other archetypes are ordered. He is the power archetype of the inner family. He sets the goals and direction for the family. When Father is loving, he is the steady, reliable protector. When unloving, he becomes the intimidator, predator, critic and condemner. Father is the inner voice that begins with, “You.”

Take a moment to reflect on your experience of the Father part of yourself. Is he recognizable in either loving or unloving ways? This is important because it will affect the way you relate to the Father side of God.

The Mother archetype is the personal personality, who gives and receives personally. She is the polarity of the Father and occupies the subconscious quadrant, beginning with the 6:00 line and completing

through the 8:00 line. She is the wisdom archetype of the inner family. She uses her wisdom to manifest Father's direction and goals, providing the practical who, what, where, when, why. When Mother is loving, she is the nurturer, caretaker and teacher who is warm and personal. When she is unloving, she is withholding, aloof, co-dependent, indulging or spoiling of the child. Her voice is the inclusive one that says, "let's, we, us."

Again, take a moment to reflect on your experience of the Mother part of your self. Is she noticeable in either loving or unloving ways? Consider how this impacts your relationship with the Mother aspect of God. Beloved Devotee, do you want to share your reflection on Father and Mother?

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I can see where this teaching will be most helpful in my understanding of what helps and hinders me in connecting with the trinity of God, and with the Divine Mother. I experience more of the Father voice in me and he is often the critic. This makes me tend to see Father God as the judge who will condemn me for my sin and error. I find it hard then, to forgive myself for mistakes or wrongdoing, even from the distant past.

The Holy Spirit: Invoke a violet flame manta to help you clear the energy of the Unloving Father and I will instruct you on some other methods for replacing the Unloving Father with the Loving Father. Is the Mother within harder to notice?

The Devotee: I think that I look for her more from an outside source and haven't developed her as much from within. This would make me look for the Mother side of God as an external expression.

The Holy Spirit: You have understood a key message of the inner family archetypes. I turn now to the child archetypes. The Boychild is the impersonal personality. He gives personally but receives impersonally. He occupies the conscious quadrant of consciousness, beginning with the 3:00 line and extending through the 5:00 line. He is the knight, the warrior, the athlete, the charismatic promoter of the Father's cause. When loved, he is the courageous defender of what is right, through obedience to the Father; and works to fulfill Father's goals. When unloved, he is quick to take offense, rebellious, disobedient, defiant of the Father, resisting the Father's will, manipulating the Mother, and bullying the Girlchild. His

voice is “I, me” and it has an assertive quality.

The Girlchild is the personal, impersonality and so she gives impersonally but receives personally. She occupies the 9:00 line, through the 11:00 line, the unconscious quadrant. She is the spherical thinker, the intuitive one, the diplomat. She relates to others and wants them to be happy. She is the link with Spirit. When loved, she is a lover of beauty, gentle, innocent, sensitive to life in relationship to all life. When unloved, she is preoccupied with being a victim of assaults from others. Her voice also is like Boychild’s, “I, me” but it has a softer, more giving quality.

Beloved Devotee, take some moments for reflection on these inner child parts. Is one more dominant than another? Which one and is it a loving or unloving expression? You may share your thoughts and feelings if you choose to do so.

The Devotee: My Lord, I see that I have a stronger expression of the Girlchild and that she is often loved but sometimes unloved. I don’t experience the loved Boychild expressing through me, but I notice that I admire him when I see him in others. That could be a reason that I so love those great Hindu epics, the *Ramayana* and the *Mahabharata*. Ram is the hero of the *Ramayana* and he is a strong and noble Boychild filled with dedication to the will of the Father. Then in the *Mahabharata*, Krishna is the perfect expression of the Loved Boychild. Both of these personalities are incarnations of the Universal Christ, Vishnu, and so it makes sense that they would manifest as the Divine Boychild.

The Holy Spirit: Those are indeed fine examples of the epitome of the Loved Boychild which is the divine archetype of the Son, the Christ. Your experience of these examples will assist you to connect with these parts of your self.

The loving archetypes, in general, are connected and open. They have a balance between self and other. They are constructive, integrating and this is their potential to become the divine archetypes. On the other hand, the unloving archetypes, are disconnected, self-centered, selfish. They are defensive, destructive, disintegrating and their expression leads away from the divine archetypes. You must come to choose the expression of each of the loving archetypes in order to fulfill your potential to be God. You see then that the loving inner family archetypes are the links to the divine personalities, the aspects of God that you are in Spirit and were one with in matter in the beginning of life in physical form. The unloving inner

family archetypes are the divided parts, the separated and separating parts that keep you from that oneness with your true and real Self.

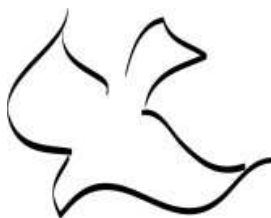
The psychology of the soul is the study and understanding of how you got to be the self divided, and what keeps you divided, so that you can choose to be converted back into that original wholeness. The Inner Family Archetype Model is a way to understand the fractures of your soul and what you can do to bring those soul parts into unity.

The patterns that brought about and sustain the divisions within are a result of choices in this and previous lives, as well as inheritances from your family of origin and early upbringing. The negative and inherited patterns must be brought to awareness so that they can be transmuted and new choices made.

Every choice to be one of the unloving or unloved archetypes creates or sustains a split of the soul. Every choice to be one of the loving or loved archetypes leads to the wholeness of the soul and ultimately, to that oneness with God that the soul is the potential to be.

When you study the archetypes and become familiar with their characteristics you have a practical and useful way of sorting what is working in you at any given moment. Then you can more easily choose that which you want to have as your identity—the loving or the unloving archetypal expression. Most people are a blend of the loving and unloving inner family archetypes. How you got to be that way and what you can do about it is the psychology of the inner family archetypes, described in detail in the book, *The Inner Family Archetypes*.³ Applying this understanding can lead to an acceleration, on the journey of a lifetime with the Holy Spirit.

There is yet more that I would have you understand about the conversion by the Holy Spirit as the means for bringing forth the divine inner family.



Spiral 24
Your Psychology and
The Conversion of the Holy Spirit
Part II

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I continue with the psychology of the soul. This is the science of identifying and dealing with the repetitious and selfish patterns that are in the way of your manifesting the four personalities of the Godhead in the four sheaths or bodies of the soul, so that the soul can integrate with these personalities. The inner family teaching is the understanding that there are four electrodes in a human personality that are the potential receptacles for the four divine personalities.

If the human personality embraces the loving archetypes in a spiral of integration, the divine personalities will eventually manifest, and the soul can then integrate with them in order to realize its full potential. If the human personality chooses the negative expressions of the inner family, then the soul is caught in a repetitive, descending spiral of disintegration in which the divine personalities cannot cohabit.

Under these conditions the soul may be lost, for she is mortal and is not able to enter immortal life until she has become the consciousness of God. The soul is imprisoned in the seat-of-the-soul chakra until the way is cleared for her to enter the secret chamber of the heart. This requires the balancing of karma as well as clearing the chakras. It requires that the soul

learn to mirror the divine personalities until she becomes one with them.

You see, the soul has over her history made choices that were disintegrating, fragmenting and dividing. The result is that the soul is a divided self. Many divisions exist within the psyche as patterns of selfishness that the soul has become habituated to. These must be reclaimed and redeemed, portion by portion, with the conversion of the Holy Spirit until they become a part of the wholeness once again that the soul was in the beginning with the God Self.

It is because of the nature of the divisions that conversion does not take place all at once. Your soul was given the gift of free will, which is exercised through the personality in the present lifetime. The Holy Spirit will not impose on your free will. This means that when you choose to identify with an unloving archetype as a compartment of your consciousness, the Holy Spirit will not occupy that portion of your consciousness until you choose to no longer claim it as your self.

The more you choose to let go of the unreal, negative parts of your consciousness, the more the Holy Spirit does purge you of them. This is a process that goes on portion by portion until you have swung your identity back to oneness with God and you are again your whole Self. I am instructing you on an accelerated way to reach the goal.

Beloved Devotee, I invite you to make comment or question at this time.

The Devotee: I am feeling overwhelmed. I did not realize there were so many aspects of myself to know about and be responsible to and for. I expect that it will take some time for me to really know each fragmented part, and then choose to have it converted and brought back into the Real Self that I choose to be. I see that I must be patient in the meantime.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, it does take effort and time to integrate the information so that it is experienced as a natural way to view yourself, and as a useful road map for the journey toward full mystical union with God. It does take patience to hold the vision of the goal even as you recognize there is a distance in reaching it. Many choices took place over the course of time to reach the place of the divided self, and these were choices you made.

You will need to revisit those key choice points and remake the choice for integration and wholeness. Working with your God Self and the Holy Spirit is the most accelerated way to do this work, which has been referred

to as the mighty work of the ages. The violet flame is a gift of the Holy Spirit that is part of this accelerated path. So is understanding the inner family archetypes and their connection with the four personalities of divinity.

As I described, when the soul descends into matter it is clothed with four lower bodies, or frequencies for the realization of the four aspects of God. As you choose to purify and integrate these four lower bodies, you set the stage to bring forth the highest spiritual blueprint for your life. Through your superconscious, your etheric body, you anchor your divinity in the world of form.

You know you have a divine self that is personal to you and connected to you. Your divine self is fourfold and corresponds to the four lower bodies or levels of consciousness. As you bring the loving archetypes into each of the four lower bodies so they are more and more present, displacing the unloving archetypes, each of the loving archetypes becomes increasingly integrated with the others. They do not act alone but as parts of a whole.

You can visualize this as a point at the center of a circle divided into four quadrants. The integration of the archetypes is a clockwise spiral that moves out from the center point and eventually will fill the entire circle. As the spiral of integration increases, the magnet for the divine personalities gets stronger and they occupy, portion by portion, the four lower bodies.

You must reach out and put your hands—the hands of your soul—into the hands of the loving Father and Mother. You do this by consciously choosing to manifest first the Loving Father then, the Loving Mother. Simply affirming, I AM my Loving Father is a powerful way to anchor your identity as the Loving Father.

Since, “I AM” is the name of God, when you make that affirmation it has the power of God in it. You can make this affirmation when confronting an Unloving Father habit pattern. This is particularly effective. You can also rebuke that negative pattern with the command, “God rebuke you.” When you call for this, it is done. You have called forth the power of God to remove the negative pattern and you affirm the Loving Father to replace it.

You do this also with the unloving portions of the Mother, the Boychild and the Girlchild. The more you do this, the more you prepare yourself for the purging by the Holy Spirit. Receiving this Holy Spirit energy will automatically bring up portions of the divided self that have

been hidden in unconscious compartments.

When you recognize the process for what it is, you can rebuke the unwanted, unreal self and affirm the loving, true, real self. As you become familiar with this process you can accelerate it by using every experience as information on what is acting through you. Then, you can choose what you will have acting in and through you.

You have been expressing the archetypes all along because they are the foundation of your personality in each of the four lower bodies. Yet, until you are consciously choosing which of the archetypes is expressing, and whether that expression is loving or unloving, you are not making use of the power that this understanding provides.

When there is some level of continuity in sustaining the Loving Father and the Loving Mother, the Boychild and the Girlchild will express more as the Loved Boychild and Girlchild. The more the loving archetypes are expressed in a steady way, the more integrated they become. The more integrated they become, the more connected they become to their divine counterparts.

With greater integration of the inner family archetypes, there is the conduit of Holy Spirit essence of the Divine Father and the Divine Mother that converts systematically those portions of archetypes yet outside the circle of wholeness and oneness. Thus, the parts of the Boychild that have been locked into patterns of mistrust, fear, doubt and anger at separation from Father and Mother God, can be converted to the Christ that is one with the Father and the Mother and recognizes no separation. When the Girlchild is loved and honored, she magnetizes more of the Holy Spirit.

With the increase of Christ consciousness and the presence of the Holy Spirit, continuing conversion of the split off, fragmented parts of the archetypes takes place. As the unloving archetypes are converted back to being the loved archetypes, they become integrated into the wholeness of the self that then magnetizes more of the divine archetypes.

All spiritual action—the descent of the Divine Father’s mandates unto the Christ, the ascent of the Divine Mother as an awakening presence, and the expression of Christ in the world of form—takes place through the agency of the Holy Spirit, the personal impersonality. The Divine Mother provides the platform on which the Trinity is anchored in the matter universe. The energy of the Holy Spirit cannot be contained, predicted or controlled. It goes “wherever it listeth.” Still, you set up the best circumstance for the Holy Spirit to abide with you when you practice

the presence of your Loved Girlchild and honor her offering. This then, is the integrated expression of the Loved Girlchild that becomes the magnet for the divine personality of the Holy Spirit.

In your daily life, these four personalities of God will manifest through you in the following way. The love of the Divine Father (the I AM Presence) descends upon the Son (the Christ self) as the love of the Holy Spirit. Empowered by the Holy Spirit, the Son exalts the Divine Mother in the matter universe by expressing right thoughts, right feelings and right actions. Every time you put forth a right thought, a right feeling, or a right action through your loving archetypes, it is really your Christ self acting through you.

This creates a sphere of light around you, which returns to the Divine Father and is stored in your causal body. As I have taught, the causal body is the spiritual repository of your treasures laid up in heaven—multicolored rings of light that contain the energy of all of your right thoughts, feelings and actions from your entire life.

On the return flow, you receive the divine approbation of the Father who loves the matter-realization of the Son and sends the holy dove with a timeless message, “This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.”² The Divine Father loves the Divine Mother through the Divine Son, as that love of the Holy Spirit, which releases the joy of the Divine Mother in the physical plane, and you experience that joy of Christ in your own feeling world.³

Because God is One, the divine personalities are one. This is why you can magnetize them only through the integration of the loving archetypes. In doing so you become One—Whole. Beloved Devotee, you have again received much information. I pause, that you might question or give comment.

The Devotee: My Lord, I am feeling awe at how much there is to know and apply in order to be a temple in which the Holy Spirit would reside.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, the science of the Spirit is exacting. For this new era of the Mother and the Holy Spirit, there is a higher standard and it is necessary that this science be known. Individuals must have the opportunity to know the laws and principles involved, and be able to reliably apply them, with confidence that in doing so they will have the desired results. This is exactly the purpose of this instruction. It is intended to advance the knowledge on how to get and sustain the Holy Spirit through the

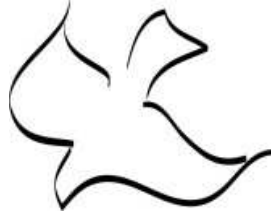
newer revelation on this matter, that builds on the ancient scriptures of East and West and goes beyond them.

If you were to look in a bookstore containing books on the Holy Ghost at this time, you would find that the majority of them are based on the old and new testaments of the Judeo-Christian traditions. These are partial teachings and testimonies to the Holy Spirit and the workings of the Spirit.

They are insufficient for the new day. Various individuals who were illumined by the Holy Spirit, were able to comprehend and to communicate their understanding beyond the confines of doctrines and dogma. However, the full science of the Holy Spirit has only been made available recently through the ascended masters and especially through Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

Beloved Devotee, through this dialogue with you, I am making a synthesis and an integration of some of the teaching that has been given on the Holy Spirit. For the many, this will be the first time meeting these teachings. Like you, many will be glad to receive them, yet feel overwhelmed at so much new information. I suggest that you take it in, in bite-size amounts, assimilate it, apply it, then be ready for more. This is a journey of a lifetime. You will only complete the journey if you continue to assimilate the instruction as you go.

I teach next on the fact that the experience of conversion for each of the archetypes is distinctive. This fact is worthy of attention because it assists you to know what to expect and how to engage in the conversion event.



Spiral 25
Your Psychology of the Conversion
of the Holy Spirit
Part III

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Another way to view the psychology of conversion by the Holy Spirit, is to look at the archetype dominance in the various quadrants of being. Each person has a pattern of archetype dominance in each of the four lower bodies or sheaths of the soul, that may vary from the universal pattern. This variance is a result of inherited patterns, as well as early life experience. For instance, in the conscious quadrant, you may have Mother, Boychild or Girlchild dominant. Your conscious experience of conversion will then relate to that archetype in particular.

This does not mean that you will not experience the other archetypes in that part of your personality—you do—and the more so as they are more integrated. For the moment, I am speaking of the dominant archetype. You have all of the archetypes within you and all of them will have levels or aspects that require conversion. As I taught earlier, this conversion does not happen all at once but happens through a process based on the accumulation of free will choices.

When one portion of one of the inner family archetypes is converted back to God, it enters the spiral of integration with all of the others, making it so the other archetypes also need to come up into higher integration. This process occurs over and over until there is a

sufficient magnet—a tightly wound coil of the spiral that then accelerates the process—until every cell of consciousness turns once again toward God and the soul reaches her full potential to be God, wherein each of the divine aspects of God occupies its respective quadrant of being. The soul has then fulfilled her divine destiny to be an individualized, immortal cell in the body of God.

When people are grouped according to their specific configuration of the inner family archetypes, those who have Mother dominant in their conscious mind will approach and experience conversion differently from those with either a Boychild or Girlchild dominance in their conscious mind. This makes a difference in personal and impersonal experience, as well as in the mental, emotional and physical qualities of that experience.

No attempt to classify all of the different kinds of conversion experiences is made here. I will give you some examples that relate to the dominant conscious archetype and illustrate the differences for the purpose of understanding the variations in patterns and conversion experience. Because it is rare that Father dominates in the conscious mind, I will confine the discussion to the other three archetypes.

People with Mother as a conscious archetype will turn from being aloof to God, to being warm and personal with God. As part of their conversion experience, they will be able to care for God and God's interests, which includes God's children and creation. This conversion might manifest as a greater desire to teach on spiritual matters, or to care for parts of life in need, as did Mother Teresa.

People with Boychild dominance at the level of the conscious mind will turn from being rebellious and disobedient, to seeking that oneness that is not only obedience, but a passionate desire to be the instrument of the will of God. This is the "Father and I are One" consciousness, which manifests in many different ways. It can be standing for a cause, doing volunteer physical labor, getting training to be more competent in the work of the Father, or preaching the word as Saint Paul did.

The Girlchild conversion will be a turning from self-preoccupation to a relationship with the All in selfless service.

Each of these three types of conversion will be a turning from a form of selfishness to selflessness, and the timetables for each type will vary as well. The Boychild conversion is more like the conversion of Saint Paul, dramatic and immediate, whereas the Mother and Girlchild conversions will be more subtle and less apparent to others, at least in the early stages.

Beloved Devotee, can you appreciate that there are different

archetypal patterns that the conversion experience will manifest through?

The Devotee: It is very interesting to think of the conversion of the Holy Spirit as different for each conscious archetype. I have Girlchild dominant in my conscious mind. I have been drawn to receiving the Holy Spirit since I was a child. Yet, there have been definable moments where I experienced the conversion of portions of myself and noticed a difference in my love and dedication to the Holy Spirit. Some of the selfishness that I needed to give up in order to experience more of the Holy Spirit was the sense of loneliness. Now I see this is another form of self-centeredness. When I put my attention on you, the loneliness went away. My Lord, the inner family archetypes understanding is relatively recent, is there a teaching on the different experiences of conversion that is older?

The Holy Spirit: Yes, there is a Vedanta teaching that is relevant to this subject. In this teaching, conversion may be distinguished according to Jnana Yoga—the yoga of wisdom, Bhakti Yoga—the yoga of love or devotion, and Karma Yoga—the yoga of action. People who are drawn to each of these particular yogas experience the definable qualities of the process of conversion through the manifestation of these yogas. Each pattern is described in Bhagavan Das's work, *The Psychology of Conversion*².

The three types of yoga refer to three different temperaments. In the predominantly intellectual temperament, the jnana yogi, the soul-struggles take the form of intense questionings: "What or who am I, where am I going? What is all of this struggle for? Why all these repetitive cycles of experience? Why work so hard and then die? How to understand the apparent inequalities of life, the seeming injustices?" Such earnest and deep questioning, in which finding or not finding the solution is a real matter of joy or misery, even of life or death, indicate the nature of the jnana yogi undergoing the internal storms of conversion.

Bhagavan Das sees this as the oldest, most typical, comprehensive and ideal form of conversion in Hinduism. In the Inner Family understanding, his description would most correspond to the conscious dominant Mother archetype.

Bhagavan Das makes an important point of distinction between the Hindu view and the Christian one, regarding the process of conversion. He states that in the Christian view, conversion and regeneration are distinct, the former taking place by the struggle of the soul itself, the

latter by Divine Grace. In the Vedānta view, conversion and regeneration are two aspects of the same phenomenon, which is the struggle of the soul longing for the inflow of the grace.

“The state of grace supervening upon the conversion of the thoughtful soul is mainly a state of metaphysical realization of the oneness of all Life and Nature, and, subserviently, of consequent tenderness for all life and self-sacrificing performance of all duty.”³

In conversions for people with a devotional temperament, of the man of feeling as distinguished from the man of thought—the bhakti yogi—emotion is predominant. In the struggles preceding conversion, there is a vague yet deep distress, without being able to understand what the distress is about. Those undergoing this type of conversion suffer from a more personal longing for divine help and compassion from above. These souls long for the gracious love and support of some being more than human, which they feel is the only way to make their life happy and successful. This ultimately takes the form of a marriage to the individuated Divine Lover. Christian examples include nuns and other devotees who are “married to the Christ.” Bhagavan Das describes how,

“The pleasurable as well as the painful delicacies of sensation, subtleties of sentiment, minute refinements and shades of emotion, the exaltations and depressions, the transports of joy and sorrow, the despairs of loss and the ecstasies of attainment, are the same in kind in both the intellectual and the emotional temperaments.”⁴

The difference, however, is that the object in the intellectual temperament is an embodied human being, while for the emotional, it is an ethereal, beyond the physical, or idealized being. God is One and all God-Realized being is one. Thus, different temperaments emphasize one aspect or another of God.

“And the Supreme Consciousness, which is behind all objects of devotion as well as all votaries, does, naturally, answer prayer and meet desire in the longed-for form, in a literal and concrete as well as a general sense.”⁵

Bhagavan Das observed that the emotional kind of conversion seems to be the most common all over the world.

“To the man of feeling, whole-hearted submission to, faith in, dependence on, and assurance of, loving help from a concrete Person is indispensable. “I take refuge in Buddha.” “Muhammad is the Prophet.” “My hope is in Shiva alone,” “Repent ye, and be converted, and lean on Jesus, the Savior.” “God is Love.” The state of grace here is the utter love

of and taking refuge in, and submitting and surrendering to one's special personal deity, holding a focus for that particular deity. Thus, Jesus said to his disciples: "I am the way;" and Krishna said to Arjuna: "I will free thee from all sins; have no fear."⁶

The bhakti yogi or emotional type of conversion corresponds with the dominant conscious Girlchild in the Inner Family Archetype Model.

The third kind of conversion is for the third temperament, the man of action who is the karma yogi. For this type of conversion, the soul craves to be married—not to the Universal Spirit with the bonds of wisdom (jnana), nor to an individual deity with the bonds of love (bhakti)—but to a mission or cause with the bonds of karma-enterprise. When the help of heaven is sought, communion with the deity is not the the soul-nourishment, the immediate source of joy, as it is for the emotional types. For those of action temperament, the deity is a means to accomplish that which they see must be done.

"The state of grace in actional conversion is the state of resolute determination to do the act that is right and is required by duty, whatever the consequences." "My doubt and confusion have departed, and I will do what Thou sayest", Arjuna said to Krishna."⁷

This conversion corresponds to a conscious dominant Boychild conversion in the Inner Family Archetype Model.

The matter of conversion also relates to the object of the worship. Which aspect of the Godhead is focused on—whether God as Father, as Son, as Holy Spirit or as Mother—determines the quality of the conversion. Ultimately God is one, and so worship of any aspect of God is worshipping God as a whole.

The Ascended Master Dwal Kul describes differences in identification with the aspects of God.⁸ He explains that the way a man identifies with God through the chakras, depends on where his consciousness is at that given moment in time. This will determine which aspect of God he is attracted to. For instance, he may see God as the impersonal impersonality, the Father Principle, the Supreme Lawgiver, the Presence of the I AM THAT I AM. This impersonal impersonality of the God of Israel was seen in the religion of the patriarchs, through the commandments of the law, and with the descent of kings and prophets as father figures for both Arabs and Jews.

The man may also identify with the impersonal personality of the Logos, the Word made flesh,⁹ who is the Christ incarnate in sons and daughters of God. John the Baptist and Jesus illustrated the true nature

of the impersonal personality of the Logos by their example and ultimate sacrifice.

An individual may also come to adore the most personal personality of the Godhead, who is the Mother image and the Mother flame, the most warm, nurturing, and flowing aspect of God.

“Devotees of the World Mother address her according to the traditions of their lands—as Mary or one of the many feminine saints, as Kali or Durga, Vesta or Venus, Isis or Athena.”¹⁰

Finally, one may see God as the Holy Spirit, as cloven tongues of fiery Love right within the heart and soul of man. This is the most personal impersonality of the Comforter, the Helper.

“Those who have attuned to the delicate Presence that moves in the rushing mighty wind of the Holy Spirit are those who in all ages have known no other religion but love—love as action, love as contemplation, love as the consuming fire, love as “I AM my brother’s keeper.” These are mystics and priests of the sacred fire, Zoroastrians and the spiritual lineage of Melchizedek, members of holy orders and communities of the Spirit. Theirs is the practical realization of the most Personal Impersonality.”¹¹

In fact, as Dwal Kul details, these different levels of identification have formed the basis for the various religions. “These archetypes of God show forth at once his universality and his ever-present personality. Therefore, to know him as he is, mankind must realize that the four lower bodies are given for the realization of the God of very gods (Ps. 136:2.) who allows a portion of the Infinite Self to be seen, to be heard, and even to be recognized—yes, dear ones, in finite form. Not that we aver that man could ever contain the allness of God; but then, cannot God contain within himself the allness of man? And as man is contained therein, so can he not now become a portion of the Infinite Self? To deny this truth is to limit the ability of God to express himself in his most cherished creation—male and female made after the Self Image of the Divine Us. (Gen. 1:26)

“And therefore it is written that one day the soul that has overcome will merge with the Presence of the I AM to realize the allness of that Self. And so then, as you begin to press the aura of God upon the aura of the world by your determination to be holy vessels of that Holy Spirit, know that that Spirit, through you, in you, can influence all of life. By defining the lines of force as these compel Spirit’s energies to flow in Mater, you can deliver to the age the mandate of God’s awareness of himself as the

omnipotent Father-Mother, as the omniscient Logos, and as the omnipresent Spirit.”¹²

Beloved Devotee, you have chosen the path of the Bhakti yogi, the love for and bonding to the Holy Spirit. This is directly related to your conscious dominant Girlchild.

The Devotee: Yes, Beloved Lord, Holy Spirit, I feel such love for you that words cannot express it. I want with all of my heart, my mind, my soul, my spirit, to be one with you and to be your instrument here below, in the planes of matter on Terra. Please help me to understand more, that I may be that instrument. I also desire to help you in your work and to learn everything that I need to be able to do it in the best way that I am able. This would seem to be all of the yogas combined.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, Beloved Devotee, it is true that as you become more integrated in your being, you will have the balance of the threefold flame of power, wisdom and love which corresponds to the three yogas. Thus, there is a continuing process of conversion for each of the unloving inner family archetypes. As they are converted, there is that greater wholeness, not only at the human level but at the divine level manifesting in the self.

Some might say that none of this is necessary to receive the Holy Spirit and this might be true for a particular individual. Nevertheless, understanding the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit means being a conscious co-creator with that Holy Spirit. For this, you need all of the knowledge you can receive and assimilate regarding what it takes to get the Holy Spirit, and then to sustain it and continue building that relationship. You also need this understanding so that you can teach it to others.

You may then, get very scientific and precise about which archetype and expression of that archetype you need to have converted by the Holy Spirit, so that it can manifest God. Then, you will be more capable to appreciate where there is imbalance in your being, so you can identify more with one of the divine archetypes and become the Wholeness manifesting through each of them.

I will now turn to some well known examples of conversion, to illustrate some of the differences in identifying with a particular aspect of God and the qualities of the experience.

Mother Teresa was in every way a saint in her dedication to God and in her service to mankind. She, like those before her and those who

follow in her footsteps, evolved to that level of selflessness. She became that full instrument in the hand of God through a path and a process, even as I have been instructing you.

Mother Teresa was a Sister of Loreto, teaching geography and catechism at St. Mary's School in Calcutta. It was in 1946, a time of hardship, food rationing and serious workload. She succumbed to tuberculosis and was unable to continue teaching. She was sent to Darjeeling, in the foothills of the Himalayas, to recover. She was actually on the train when she received what she referred to as "the call." "The call" was a conversion of the Holy Spirit.

Mother Teresa recognized that she was to give up everything in her outer life. She was to leave the convent, to follow Jesus into the slums, and to serve him as the poorest of the poor. She did not doubt the message even though she did not know how to go about fulfilling it. She perceived a need and did something about it, building an organization with branches all over the world, living a life of prayer, contemplation, and practical, loving action¹³

"There is a reason that Mother Teresa's home was in India. She represented the Mother flame and India came to honor her as the Mother."¹⁴

Mother Teresa was an example of the Mother archetype and the jnana yoga type of conversion. I turn now to the conversion of the Apostle Paul.

"And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

"And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to the Earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, 'Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?' And he said, 'Who art thou, Lord?' And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.' And he trembling and astonished said, 'Lord what wilt thou have me to do?' And the Lord said unto him, 'Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.' And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

"And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor

drink. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, 'Ananias.' And he said, 'Behold, I am here, Lord.' And the Lord said unto him, 'Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus for, behold, he prayeth, And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.'

"Then Ananias answered, 'Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.' But the Lord said unto him, 'Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.'

"And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, 'Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.' And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God."¹⁵

In the Inner Family Archetype Model, Paul would have a Boychild type of conversion. According to the types of yoga, it would be a karma yoga conversion, with a clear identification of Christ as the aspect of God.

Aimee Semple McPherson described her conversion event in wonderful detail, a quality of the consciousness of the Girlchild archetype. Aimee had decided that she would stay in a room and not come out until she had received the "Power from on high," as she spoke of it. She had been in the room praying from Monday until Saturday, that the Power would empty her of self and fill her. There had been a blizzard the entire week.

"I bowed my knees beside the big leather Morris chair and stormed the gates of prayer. I felt as though I had been battering my way through a thick stone wall that was now as thin as tissue paper. 'Lord,' I cried, 'I'll never eat or sleep again until you fill me with this promised Spirit of Power!'

"'I am more willing to give than you are to receive,' said my open Bible. 'Forgive me!' I murmured. 'The waiting is on my part, not on thine.'

“And then the glory fell. My tightly closed eyes envisioned the Man of Galilee, bleeding, dying, thorn-crowned on Golgotha’s Tree. Tears streamed down my face. I found my trembling lips singing:

Let me love Thee, Savior,
Take my life forever,
Nothing but Thy service,
My soul shall satisfy.

“‘Glory, glory to Jesus!’ I repeated over and over. Then my lips began to quiver and I began to speak in other tongues like those of the ancient Upper Room. Ripples, waves, billows, oceans, cloudburst of blessing flooded my being. My form slipped to the floor and lay there submerged beneath the downpour. A little puddle of tears wet the carpet. I shook as though I were holding the negative and positive handles of the electric battery in the school laboratory.

“‘This settles it,’ I declared. ‘From this moment on my life is thine and thine alone. Honor or dishonor, weal or woe, pain or pleasure—naught shall move or change me from the sunshine of thy love and the footstep of thy service.’

“‘...My dear! My dear!’ exclaimed my hostess upon descending the stairs and entering the room. ‘I can see by the shine upon your face that you have found that for which you have sought! I’m glad! Glad! You shall be the winner of countless souls.’

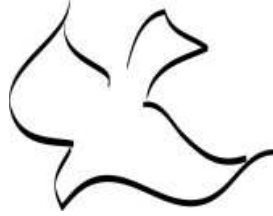
“‘But—how can I?’ I questioned. ‘Where is the door to service?’ ‘It opens by itself at the end of the road of consecration,’ she replied. ‘Come. We have oatmeal and milk for breakfast.’”¹⁶

This is the conversion of the Holy Spirit as Aimee experienced and described it. She was previously embodied as Mary Magdalene. So she was there, originally, at the foot of the cross and she was also there in that Upper Room at the first Pentecost after Jesus ascended. She knew the experience first hand and knew in her soul that nothing less would satisfy than the full infusion of the Holy Spirit.

From the Inner Family Archetypes view, this was a conversion of the conscious Girlchild type. She brought herself to a place in consciousness where only the infilling of the Holy Spirit would satisfy. It was the bhakti yoga type of conversion. The devotion and dedication of Aimee was through the third Person of the Trinity, the Holy Spirit.

As you move into higher levels of integration, the conversion experience is more subtle, and distinguishing these types and qualities may become more challenging. Still, it is of value to do so for it requires you

to be more conscious of the process and of your choices.



Spiral 26

Your Path of Initiation of the Holy Spirit

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I have spoken of conversion as the turning around by the Holy Spirit unto the return to God, the rebirth of that which was born of the flesh to that which is born of the Spirit, the translation from the human to the divine. The conversion by the Holy Spirit is what occurs on Pentecost, and Pentecost can be a daily event. Day by day, there can be that receiving of an increment of the Holy Spirit and the retaining of it.

To do so requires the steady application of the principles that I have been describing as the science of conversion. I have discussed the psychology of the soul so that you know how to make the choices to be more loving and thereby create a greater chalice for the descent of the divine personalities of God. I have instructed on what must be let go of, and some ways to do it. I teach now on the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit.

Initiation by definition means testing. Tests can be passed or failed. The purpose of testing on the spiritual level is the same as it is in the physical plane. The objective is to determine the mastery of the content or the capability.

Getting the true Holy Spirit is a path of initiation, a sequential progression through a series of steps for growth in consciousness. It also means that there is an orderly pattern, with guideposts, a guide and definable attainments. This initiatic process is for the gradual filling of the

soul with the Holy Spirit. Each gain can be permanent because the individual is first required to master the laws and cycles governing the greater increment of light that he desires to magnetize into his world. In other words, he must be able to retain the Holy Spirit that he receives and so he must first demonstrate the mastery to do so.

When the Holy Spirit comes suddenly in response to fervent invocation, it is the individual's belief, rather than his mastery, that has drawn the Holy Spirit to him. The energies of the Holy Spirit that he receives in this manner will diminish as he goes about his daily life because he has not learned how to retain the fires of the Holy Spirit. I recommend the gradual way that comes from learning the science of conversion and being tested on the mastery of that understanding. It is the safer and surer method.

The Christian tradition in general does not acknowledge this path. In part, this is a result of the meager references in the scriptures. There were many more teachings of Jesus than what are available scripturally, even in books not included as part of the Bible. And only a small portion of the teachings of Jesus Christ were written down. John the Beloved said, "And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written."²

The revelation of God is progressive and did not stop with Jesus. It has continued so that the lost teachings of Jesus are not lost anymore, but are presently available.³ You now have the same teachings that Jesus gave to his disciples and more, because he has gone unto the Father and because this is a new cycle when you must have that greater depth of consciousness and understanding.

Jesus taught his disciples to anticipate and prepare for the coming of the Holy Spirit that would occur upon his ascension. He had the fullness of the Holy Spirit upon him and he knew what it took to receive that full Holy Spirit and sustain it. Those teachings were not made available publicly and only recent spiritual dispensations have allowed them to come forward fully.

The teachings of the Holy Spirit were given by the ascended masters through The Bridge to Freedom and The Summit Lighthouse movements, principally. The Theosophical Movement contributed portions, as did the I AM Movement, but the definition and precision came mainly through Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet.

Individuals, here and there, quickened by the Holy Spirit, have also

contributed valuable knowledge about the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit. Yet it remains for all of this knowledge to be put together in such a way that it is like a primer on getting the Holy Spirit, scientifically and reliably. That is the objective of this dialogue. You and the readers of this written form of instruction will be the fruits of the work.

You get the Holy Spirit one by one by one because it is not a collective initiation. It is a very private, personal initiation between yourself and the Holy Spirit. Know then, that when you go after getting the Holy Spirit because it becomes most important in your life, you shall have that empowerment and go about your life as an instrument and emissary of the Holy Spirit, touching all life that you meet.

I describe now some of the basic requirements that are a part of an orderly pattern for the conversion of the Holy Spirit. The very first step is to sharpen your determination until you want the Holy Spirit more than anything else. In the beginning, you may not have had this strong a desire but if you keep nurturing it, you increase that desire until it becomes all-consuming. You see, the more Holy Spirit you have within you, the more that Holy Spirit within magnetizes the Holy Spirit without until He comes and fully makes His abode in you.

Those who would pursue the Holy Spirit then, must give themselves without reserve to the purposes of God. If any price seems too great to pay, if any measure of the sense of possession is retained as human consciousness, you still have not let go of the finite self. You must be willing to accept the purifying fires, the necessary trials and testings and even the necessary risks involved.

The Holy Spirit will never ask you to do anything that is evil or will harm any other part of Life. In complete surrender to God's Holy Will, you must become an open, receptive channel through which the purifying fires of the Holy Spirit may flow. Thus, you become free from the restless desires of the flesh, available to the release of spiritual grace, and thereby fitted for higher dimensions of service.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I do want the Holy Spirit more than anything else, yet I am not so steady in this desire. Sometimes I get discouraged with how much of my human consciousness is still active in my world.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, this is a frequent experience for those

who would progress on this path. Every portion of the human consciousness that is transmuted, changed or eliminated is a step forward. The process is not complete until there is no room for compromise or for wasting energy that can be better used to advance on the path. This does require the discipline and the constant vigilance as a self-correcting observer.

If you have already developed a practice of noticing what is happening in your spiritual, mental and emotional worlds, you can use every life circumstance to show you what is acting in your world in deeper and more subtle ways. You can make the choice to remove, and to not be moved by anything less than love. This is the ultimate goal, towards which you progress all of your life, building step by step. Until the last breath, your soul's victory is not finalized. Thus, until that last breath, you have the opportunity to rise in consciousness and claim a greater wholeness, a more expanded identity, a greater love.

Learning to observe yourself, especially in interaction with others, and then choosing to correct whatever is not love, is key in your preparation to have the Holy Spirit live in you in ever greater measure. Patterns of hatred in your consciousness at any level are hindrances to receiving the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Even mild dislike is a form of anti-love that must be purged. If you do not seek to do this ongoing, the first thing that the energy of the Holy Spirit you receive will do is purge it. What this means is that it will come up to be transmuted and let go of. The more you can proactively do this in an ongoing way, the more that energy of the Holy Spirit can be used for the work of the Holy Spirit, and less for the purging.

“Love is the key. Whatever else you may develop and acquire in this or a thousand lifetimes, without love—without love in the manifestation of the power of the three-times-three and the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit—you will not fulfill your mission. Therefore, beloved, be generous with love. Give love daily. And daily call on the law of forgiveness for having withheld love in the forgotten past. To the one to the right, to the one to the left, before and behind, let love so saturate your garment. Let it be.”⁴

As the third person of the triunity of God represented by a three-plumed flame, the Holy Spirit is the pink plume of God's love. The Holy Spirit is the manifestation of the Love of God. Whatever is inimical to God's love will not be able to abide where the Holy Spirit is. You must be ready to face the misuse you have made of God's energy through all forms

of anti-love.

When you do so, what comes up first are the most gross or obvious ways that you have hurt another part of life or yourself. As you receive each portion of the Holy Spirit, you will have that greater refinement of consciousness that allows you to meet the ever more subtle layers of your errors. So what may initially come up as an intense hatred of someone or some situation that has caused you pain may eventually be noticeable as a mild dislike. Hatred is a more serious sin but you will grieve the Holy Spirit with mild dislike too.

If you truly internalize this teaching you will be able to gratefully let go of anti-love attitudes and patterns within you, as the Holy Spirit shows them to you. This is an accelerated way to come to the realization of your true Self in God, and to sustain each increment of the Holy Spirit you receive until the Holy Spirit can fully and permanently abide in you. I repeat, the Holy Spirit as the third person of the trinity of God is the Love of God.

Any way you put unloving thoughts, feelings and patterns on the energies of God, as expressed through any of the unloving family archetypes, must be changed. So learning to observe yourself, especially in your interaction with others, and then choosing to correct whatever is not right, not love, not good, is key in preparing to have the Holy Spirit live in you in ever greater measure.

Choose the loving inner family archetype expressions and let go of the unloving ones. Use the violet flame on a daily basis to transmute any patterns of non-love. The violet flame is essential for this clean-up work. In this teaching on the path of the initiation of the Holy Spirit, I shall address some key conditions of consciousness that must be present, as well as the removal of those conditions that are inimical to the Holy Spirit.

Harmony is the first lesson beginners in self-mastery on the path of the initiation of the Holy Spirit must learn. The fact that harmony is foremost shows how important it is to maintain harmony in order to be the physical Temple of the Holy Spirit. I gave teaching on the divine quality of harmony in the spiral on the base-of-the-spine chakra.

You must practice harmony of thought, out of which comes harmony of the emotions, out of which comes harmony in the spoken word. As you advance in the science of harmony, you learn that you are responsible for harmonizing not only the present energy in your world but also that of the past. Thus you must systematically reclaim, by the authority of the Christ within you, all non-harmonious energies that you

have ever allowed in your being or expressed toward any part of life. This includes imbalances of every kind, and any out of alignment state with the laws of God.

The Devotee: Lord, I observe that I am more harmonious when I am alone. When I am with others, I am sometimes harmonious and sometimes not. In situations where someone is competing with me, especially for approval from someone that I want to have the approval of, I can become the Unloved Girlchild and feel done to.

The Holy Spirit: Yes Beloved Devotee, this is an old pattern of your psychology that does need to be overcome. By claiming the Loving Father and Loving Mother within, you can speak to the Girlchild and assist her to know that she is loved, and that there is no threat in another's being preferred. In fact, she can be glad because there is enough love to go around and she can rejoice in another's gain.

You can do this every time this old habit is triggered. When you have really established this new pattern in your being, you will notice a new freedom and will have progressed on the path as initiate of the Holy Spirit.

A sense of self worth is another key to getting the Holy Spirit. The absence of the sense of self-worth in God has made individuals unavailable for the mighty release of the Holy Spirit. There are many reasons why one holds onto a sense of unworthiness. If it is from a legitimate sense of wrong doing, then one must confess the wrong before one's Holy Christ Self and Mighty I AM Presence, ask for forgiveness and make restitution of some form.

If one has harmed another, then one looks for ways to restore that which was hurt. This could take many forms, such as prayer or service. Whatever the form, it is important that there be a concrete conclusion to the restitution so that one knows when it is done. For example if the form be of prayer, then the duration needs to be specified, like through a nine-day novena.

When the sense of unworthiness is a result of self-condemnation, then that must be addressed as it is a serious matter. The Unloving Father is the inner condemner and he must be dealt with directly. You can invoke the violet flame to transmute this condition of consciousness. You can affirm the Loving Father as frequently as possible, especially when you experience the condemnation.

It is essential to remember that the Father and Mother God who

created you are worthy. Thus, their creation is worthy. A sense of unworthiness is a denial of God's worthiness and is by definition unreal. Beloved Devotee, do you have a question or comment?

The Devotee: Yes, Lord, I have been doing battle with this condition of consciousness for as long as I can remember. There seems to be times when it is stronger than others and I do not know what makes it so.

The Holy Spirit: It is important that you address this condition as fully as possible on your path of initiation of the Holy Spirit. There can often be definite manipulation of the sense of worthiness by the dark powers who are aware of how destructive it is to their cause, to have bearers of light striving on the spiritual path. When you have no inner sense of unworthiness, external attempts to manipulate you into a state of unworthiness fail. As Jesus said, "The wicked one cometh and findeth nothing in me."⁵

The Devotee: My Lord, your instruction has spurred me to more vigorous action, to eliminate this condition from my consciousness. I shall do as you suggest.

The Holy Spirit: I turn now to other qualities that are attractive to, and help create a magnet for the Holy Spirit to enter in and abide. Consider, this is the Holy One. Holiness is a part of the essence of this Spirit that is the third person of the triunity of God. To attract the Spirit Most Holy, you must contain that vibration of holiness.

What is holiness and what does it feel like? Webster's Dictionary has many descriptions of "holy": sacred, consecrated, dedicated or devoted to the service of God; saintly, godly, pious, devout; of religious purity, exaltation, solemnity; entitled to worship or profound religious reverence because of divine character or origin or connection with God or divinity; blessed, hallowed implying possession of a sanctity which is the object of religious veneration. Holy refers to the divine, that which has its sanctity directly from God or is connected with Him.⁶

You know the experience of holiness when you are connected to God, when you feel the light and love of God acting in and through you. It is a special quality that can only be known in relation to the divine. The Holy Spirit is the holiness of the Spirit of God.

To have the Holy Spirit within you means to have this aspect of God

right within you, within your house and temple. Create, therefore, a consciousness of holiness to both attract and sustain that Holy Spirit Presence. Ultimately, holiness is about wholeness. Wholeness is a state of being, a consciousness of self as being complete, because one is connected to God and sees God in all Life. There is no sense of separation.

I will describe some specific aspects of holiness that are attractive to the Holy Spirit. Holy prayer uttered from the heart involves both the quality of the prayer itself and the way in which it is given. I have recommended prayers which direct the violet flame for the transmutation of personal and planetary conditions. This is holy prayer, prayer which is offered not so much in order to get something, but to clear negative energies, allowing one to be a better instrument for God's purposes. The pure heart, the heart that is engaged and motivated to work the works of God, is not always seeking, but giving too.

Holy meditation selflessly offered also contributes to the spirit of holiness. This can happen during periods of formal meditation, and it can also happen anytime the outer consciousness holds onto divine Self-awareness, while performing everyday tasks—going about the Father's business.

The spirit of holiness involves holy faith. Holy faith is faith that God's will is good. Holy faith can be persistently sought as a gift from God. Through the gift of holy faith, know that whatever you meet, God either sends it or allows it to happen for your growth and soul-edification. When you can meet whatever comes to you as an opportunity to become closer to God, then you will approach every circumstance with the understanding that ultimately, it can only be good.

Another quality of holiness is holy compassion and love toward others. This means sensing their struggles, and desiring to not add to those burdens, but rather to their light and overcoming victory. Such is the consciousness of being your brother's keeper, ever seeking ways to be of help. Now although your determination and diligence in pursuing the indwelling of the Spirit of God may be keen, it is best to exercise balance in regard to relationships with other people. Be aware and considerate of each one's present state of consciousness, and do not attempt to impose your understanding or spiritual practice. This is beautifully expressed in The Prayer of Saint Francis that is spoken by people of all faiths around the world:

Lord, make me an instrument of thy peace.
Where there is hatred, let me sow love;
Where there is injury, pardon;
Where there is doubt, faith;
Where there is despair, hope;
Where there is darkness, light;
And where there is sadness, joy.
O Divine Master, grant that I may not so much
Seek to be consoled, as to console;
To be understood, as to understand
To be loved, as to love.
For it is in giving that we receive,
It is in pardoning that we are pardoned, and
It is in dying that we are born to eternal life.

Holy service, that continually offers hand and heart and head to be the Hand and Heart and Head of God is an attitude of being the server, even as God is the greatest Giver and Server of All.⁷ Holding these attitudes in harmony as a steady sail of consciousness creates an open door through which the Holy Spirit may enter and be sustained.

The Holy Spirit is attracted to dwell in a body that is clean, physically and spiritually. Man's body is the Temple of God, the Temple of the Holy Spirit. Purity and cleanliness of person and consciousness draw those transfusing energies of the Holy Spirit into the body, mind and very soul fabric of man's being.

You must then sustain a purity of consciousness and clear yourself of everything that would grieve the Holy Spirit. As you receive increments of the Holy Spirit, you become more of a magnet for the Holy Spirit and lesser desires pale in contrast. With this intense desire, you do not want to offend the Holy Spirit, so you clear everything within you, every habit, every attitude, every pattern of psychology that would grieve the Holy Spirit.

This means that you must first be willing to see those elements within that grieve the Holy Spirit, and then do what is needed to clear yourself of them—those conditions of consciousness that must be transmuted because the Holy Spirit will not abide where they are present. The Holy Spirit is precise in the use of the energies of God and cannot give those energies where they will certainly be misused. Purge yourself of these conditions of consciousness that, were they to remain, would not

allow you to receive or sustain the energies of the Holy Spirit.

Pride, anger and unloving patterns are especially important to eliminate. The psychology of the inner family archetypes is useful for this purpose. Pride is a condition of consciousness that the Holy Spirit shuns. Where you have pride, you will misuse the powers of the Holy Spirit because you will credit them to the human ego rather than to the Spirit of God. Pride can be obvious, but it can also be subtle. Ultimately, every way you put yourself before God or above your fellow man is vanity and pride. The behaviors below also have pride in them, and are listed according to the way they are expressed through each archetype:

Unloving Father

Not being willing to admit being wrong
Talking down to others
Criticizing and condemning self or others
Assuming inappropriate authority over others
Not allowing others to take responsibility
Taking all the credit, even for others contributions
Unwillingness to surrender to the will of God
Cynicism

Unloving Mother

Being insensitive to others and their needs
Doing everything without accepting help and then holding a martyr attitude

Unloved Boychild

Bragging
Thinking you are superior to others
Thinking you are inferior to others
Manipulating others to get your own way
Being easily offended
Displaying your talents, clothes, money, looks
Talking non-stop, particularly about yourself
One-upmanship
Sarcasm
Insisting on having the last word
Desiring and envying what others have

Unloved Girlchild

Being overly sensitive
Looking at yourself in the mirror a lot
Gossiping
Lack of self-esteem or self-worth
Holding an attitude of entitlement
Habitually being the rescuer.

These are some of the possible ways pride can be acting in you. As you make a habit of observing your own behavior and working to eliminate what is negative or unloving, you will clear a portion of the more obvious ways because they are conscious to you.

The process gets more subtle in the subconscious or unconscious levels of the mind. You typically will not notice these negative elements in a direct way. Yet if you are attentive to your impact on others and to your reactions to them, you will be able to discern what is acting in your world on these deeper levels. Beloved Devotee, I suggest that you take some time going through this list of qualities expressed through the Inner Family Archetypes and note any that apply to you. This gives you a base on which to systematically make changes.

Changing any habit takes energy, time and a certain amount of patience with yourself. You can actually develop self-mastery to the level where you are able to change at will, where as soon as you notice something that needs changing, it is done! As you work toward that level of mastery you can ask for help from your own Christ Self, or from an inner or outer teacher. You may also want to seek help from a qualified professional in dealing with issues of the psyche.

Whatever route you take, you do have to come to the position where you assume full responsibility for all of your behaviors, and recognize that it is up to you to choose to change them. If your goal is to be fully imbued with the Holy Spirit, you will do whatever is necessary to reach that goal.

Anger is another condition of consciousness inimical to the indwelling Spirit. Momentums of anger are often sealed at unconscious levels of your being. This means eliminating anger is hard and painful work, but it must be done if you would have the gifts. You must meet your patterns of anger and tackle them daily, especially when you find yourself in the grip of these patterns. Ultimately, all anger is anger at God, in however way it is expressed. Anger begins with the sense of separation from God. The sense of separation from God leads to a sense of fear and

doubt, which then leads to anger.

Reclaiming your oneness with God is a way to shift the pattern permanently. Claiming oneness with the inner Loving Father and Mother will also restore to wholeness those portions of the soul, the inner child, that held a sense of being rejected or abandoned by the Father and the Mother God.

There are many helpful books, courses and resources for anger management. They do not replace ongoing diligence and determination to root out the cause, effect, record and memory of patterns of anger. A qualified counselor may be useful here, and the violet flame to transmute these patterns is an indispensable gift, as it is in itself a power of the Holy Spirit.

“Now I say to all, as I come to you before the coming of the Lord Maha Chohan: You have prayed and prayed again for the gifts of the Holy Spirit. And I will tell you why in some cases, but not in all, you have not received those gifts. One by one, the nine gifts can be earned. Why, then, do we not give you the empowerment that you seek—the gifts of healing and the discernment of spirits? It is because you are seeking the gifts before you have done the necessary preparation. You are pursuing a backward, roundabout way to get where you want to go.

“If the Maha Chohan or I, your Knight Commander of the Keepers of the Flame Fraternity, should choose to give you, an individual lifestream, a grant of energy, then, beloved, that energy would amplify everything that is in your aura and your psyche. That energy would amplify not only your positive good but your negatives, such as the anger you have stored at deep-seated levels of the unconscious mind and all of the Martian energies, which you can name.

“So, beloved, instead of seeking first the gifts, seek the conquest of self. Seek the conquest of the energies of your four lower bodies. Observe the mind as though you were in a Tibetan school of Buddhism under El Morya. Observe the mind. Observe the heart. Observe the emotions. And if the thought, the feeling or the emotion is off center from your I AM Presence, then pull back and go into the fiery ovoid of the Mind of God and reestablish your absolute dominion over consciousness in every incarnation of your soul, all the way back to the beginning when you first stepped forth from the etheric octave and descended into these veils of maya.

“Understand that you must seek early the transmutation and the binding of your momentums of anger, which, as I have said, are often

sealed at unconscious levels of your being. This is hard work and painful but it must be done if you would have the gifts. And if you tackle and bind your dweller-on-the-threshold daily, you will have them. You will be instruments of healing. You will discern the spirits. And then nothing will stop you. But you must be diligent.”⁸

What else must you develop in the electronic field of energy within and about you—your forcefield, your aura—that is the world you are personally responsible for? You must have truth, ultimately, at all levels of your being. The liar and his lie must be eradicated from your being and world. God is truth and will abide where truth is. Even self-delusion is untruth and must be let go. Come then, into the truth of your own real Self and let go of all aspects of the synthetic self.

The more you engage in this process, the more you will recognize that you desire less and less to be where untruth and unreality abide. Then, you can have a sense of co-measurement with God who does not acknowledge unreality and say, “Evil is not real and its appearance has no power”⁹—and know that this is truth.

The Maha Chohan, who has stood in the concentrated energies of the Holy Spirit for many centuries, has as his divine consort Pallas Athena, the Goddess of Truth. Thus, the being who has the office of Representative of the Holy Spirit for this planet has as his counterpart one who ensouls truth. This is a demonstration of how important truth is for a temple that would house the Holy Spirit. Without truth as the plumb line of your being, you will not go far in “getting” the Holy Spirit.

At times, it may be difficult to sort out what is truth, and then you must turn to your inner guru, your Holy Christ Self, or the master that you work with in order to get the necessary clarity. Beloved Devotee, the Holy Spirit is teacher, and you are being tutored by Him now. Working with a personal teacher can be the most accelerated way to progress on this path. Some might choose the Master Jesus or another master. There are many masters in heaven, who have once walked the earth as you do. They have become immortalized so that now, as your elder brothers and sisters, they offer their services to those seeking to gain full Self-mastery and thereby become masters themselves.

In seeking a teacher, you must take care that the teacher be truly on the path of Truth themselves. Many in the world today who hold themselves out as gurus and teachers are but the false teachers, who although they “appear” good, are actually out to lead the soul to its death. By choosing a master, an ascended being who is already permanently

bonded to Truth, one does bypass this pitfall.

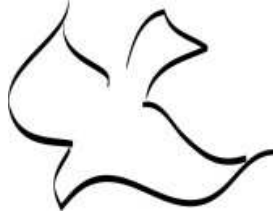
If you require a teacher who is embodied in the world, then carefully discern the true allegiance of that one. A teacher who already has the fullness of the Holy Spirit abiding within can best assist you to reach your destination. Make a prayer asking God within to instruct or direct you to a master who will be your teacher.

To find a teacher, you can read a book such as *The Lords of the Seven Rays*.¹⁰ In it are described the masters who hold the position of “chohan” of each of the seven major rays or frequencies of divine light for this planet. You may notice an attraction to a particular chohan and pray to the master to take you on as a student. It is a well known law that the call compels the answer. Another well known law is that when the student is ready, the teacher appears. Now before the Representative of the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan, directly takes on a student, he will require that the student has worked with at least three of the chohans.

The Devotee: Blessed Holy Spirit, I choose you for my teacher. I would have you guide me so that I can be a suitable abode for thee, now and forever. I will gladly be trained by at least three of the chohans so that I might receive that direct, personal training from you.

The Holy Spirit: Your desiring is becoming more focused and complete. Beloved Devotee, you are receiving this instruction now for your own soul edification and so that through you, many others may receive it. Keep on, and you shall come into the consciousness that is required of an initiate of the Holy Spirit.

Your own Holy Christ Self, your Higher Self, is your own personal inner Guru and Teacher. The Holy Spirit will be able to work with you as Guru the more you develop this relationship with your Higher Self. Your Higher Self as the small voice within will guide you unerringly if you listen and obey. Remember that the Holy Spirit is instructing regarding the most accelerated path to receiving the fullness of that Spirit.



Spiral 27

The Opposition From Within and Without to Getting The Holy Spirit

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: There is real opposition to your getting the Holy Spirit, both from within your own being, and from outside of you. I shall explore first the forces within that oppose your becoming a vessel of the Holy Spirit.

The first opposing force is your personality with its values and inclinations. These are both inherited habit patterns and ones developed by choice. Because you have received this instruction thus far, you have demonstrated that you already have a more than ordinary spiritual realization. Yet, there will be parts of your personality that are opposed to giving your all to become that full vessel of the Holy Spirit, because in so doing, you will be giving up or transmuting those opposing parts of self.

What will this opposition look or feel like? Here are some examples. You have addictions of one kind or another. These may be coffee, sugar or favorite foods. These may be doing things like shopping, watching television, working out and being busy all of the time. Some addictions are about having things. People collect things and spend a great deal of time and energy doing so.

There are also relationship addictions, for example not wanting to be alone, or having someone always there on call, even if that availability comes at a high price. Even religion can be an addiction. So a pattern in

itself may not be negative, but it becomes so by the purpose that it serves. These patterns will typically take time to overcome, even with the use of the violet flame, because they will have layers and levels of consciousness attached to them. Thus, when you attempt to be done with them, you will still have to face the momentum of the pattern that will continue to try to assert itself until you have completely overcome it.

What is the difference between a pattern that is legitimate and constructive, and one that has become an addiction? Essentially it comes down to how easily you can let go of it. Addictions have an obsessional quality to them. Contained in every obsession is an entity, something that has a life of its own.

It is impossible to catalogue all the types of entities because they are legion. There are generic types that can be named—the anger entities *infurio* and *riptide*, the insanity entities *depressa*, *manic* and *melancholia*. There are also entities that you create yourself and entities created by others that influence you.

An entity is created every time you think a thought. The strength and definiteness of thought, and the number of times you repeat the thought will determine how long the entity lasts. An often repeated thought can give power to an entity that continues to exist in your energy field for years. Once you have created the thought, the resulting entity has a desire to continue to exist and will provoke you to think of it again, thus giving it a fresh lease on life.

If the thought is a good one, it will assist you in the direction of the thought. If it is negative or evil, it will influence you in that direction. These entities have much to do with the choices that you make. Once they are created, you must deal with the force they expend in order to be rid of them. The entities do not want you to give up the pattern that they rely on for existence. This is one form of inner opposition that you meet in the process of fully becoming a receptacle for the Holy Spirit.

Another inner opposition is what is referred to as the shadow self, the unreal self or dweller-on-the threshold. These names refer to the entire conglomerate of negative energy patterns you have developed in this or any lifetime. The more you spiritually awaken, the more you have to battle with this dweller-on-the threshold, so named because it sits just below the level of consciousness.

There is no way around taking on and dealing with this part of yourself. Until you do, you cannot be a stable, reliable, receiver and sustainer of the energies of the Holy Spirit.

One reason for this is that every increment of the Holy Spirit will raise the next layer of darkness that cannot co-exist with the Holy Spirit. This means that when you ask for and receive the increment of the Holy Spirit, the deepest, darkest layer of substance within you will come before your consciousness. If you recognize that this is part of the science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit you will let go of the substance and let it be consumed in the fires of God, such as the violet flame.

If you identify with the substance, you give it more power, and it will remain solidly in your aura, so that you are not able to retain the Holy Spirit increment that you have received. This is all an equation, mathematical and precise—new lamps for old. You give up the old man and put on the new man, or you stay stuck in the old man and then cannot hold the new energies that come to you.

The dweller-on-the-threshold is cunning. It has existed since you made your first choice that separated you from God. That was the beginning of its negative energy pattern. Once begun, the pattern has, like all life does, a desire to continue itself. Thus, it will do what it needs to preserve its life and even to increase it. Every time you make an ungodly choice you add to its strength.

You even come to identify with the dweller, thinking that its patterns are who you are. For example, you may have accepted at least a portion of your identity as a victim of injustice, as someone who doesn't get the favorable opportunities that others do, as someone who gives but doesn't get love, and on and on.

This injustice pattern would be an expression of one of the unloving inner family archetypes. Which one depends on the particular expression. Unloved Girlchild will pout, nursing the sense of being a victim. Unloving Mother will be aloof and attempt to make those who don't give to her feel guilty. Unloving Father will be critical and condemning of the one who has offended him. Unloved Boychild will be aggressive in some form. When the dweller-on-the-threshold is involved, all of these reactions will be involved at some level of consciousness.

As you advance on the spiritual path, these patterns become more and more subtle. They become more difficult to distinguish as the not-self or the unreal self, versus the Real Self. This is when having a teacher—the God within and one who has immortalized him or herself by claiming that God within, an ascended master like Jesus—is crucial.

The point I am making is that you must engage in a continuous effort to separate yourself from any accumulations of negativity within you,

including negative psychological patterns, to have the fullness of the Holy Spirit abiding with you, because these all oppose that indwelling Holy Spirit. The Ascended Master Jesus has given a powerful decree for the very purpose of binding and overcoming the dweller-on-the-threshold. Before saying this decree for casting out the dweller-on-the-threshold, decrees to Archangel Michael for protection need to be made.

Decree to Archangel Michael

In the name of the beloved mighty victorious Presence of God, I AM in me, my very own beloved Holy Christ Self, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Archangel Michael, the entire Spirit of the Great White Brotherhood and the World Mother, elemental life—fire, air, water, and earth! I decree:

Lord Michael, Lord Michael,
I call unto thee--
Wield thy sword of blue flame
And now cut me free!

Refrain:

Blaze God-power, protection
Now into my world,
Thy banner of Faith
Above me unfurl!
Transcendent blue lightning
Now flash through my soul,
I AM by God's mercy
Made radiant and whole!

Lord Michael, Lord Michael,
I love thee, I do—
With all thy great Faith
My being imbue!

Lord Michael, Lord Michael
And legions of blue—
Come seal me, now keep me
Faithful and true!

I AM with thy blue flame
Now full-charged and blest,
I AM now in Michael's
Blue-flame armor dressed! (three times)

And in full faith I consciously accept this manifest, manifest, manifest!
(three times) right here and now with full power, eternally sustained, all-
powerfully active, ever expanding, and world enfolding until all are wholly
ascended in the Light and free!

Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM! Beloved I AM!

I Cast Out the Dweller on the Threshold!

In the name of my beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ
Self, Archangel Michael and the hosts of the Lord, in the name Jesus
Christ, I challenge the personal and planetary dweller on the threshold,
and I say:

You have no power over me! You may not threaten or mar the face of
my God within my soul. You may not taunt or tempt me with past or
present or future, for I AM hid with Christ in God. I AM his bride. I AM
accepted by the Lord. You have no power to destroy me! Therefore, be
bound! by the Lord himself. Your day is done! You may no longer inhabit
this temple.

In the name I AM THAT I AM, be bound! you tempter of my soul.
Be bound! you point of pride of the original fall of the fallen ones! You
have no power, no reality, no worth. You occupy no time or space of my
being.

You have no power in my temple. You may no longer steal the light
of my chakras. You may not steal the light of my heart flame or my I AM
Presence. Be bound! then, O Serpent and his seed and all implants of the
sinister force, for I AM THAT I AM!

I AM the Son of God this day, and I occupy this temple fully and
wholly until the coming of the Lord, until the New Day, until all be
fulfilled, and until this generation of the seed of Serpent pass away.

Burn through, O living Word of God! By the power of Brahma,
Vishnu, and Shiva, in the name Brahman: I AM THAT I AM and I stand
and I cast out the dweller.

Let him be bound by the power of the Lord's host! Let him be
consigned to the flame of the sacred fire of Alpha and Omega, that that
one may not go out to tempt the innocent and the babes in Christ.

Blaze the power of Elohim!
Elohim of God—Elohim of God—Elohim of God
Descend now in answer to my call. As the mandate of the Lord—as
Above, so below—occupy now.
Bind the fallen self! Bind the synthetic self! Be out then!
Bind the fallen one! For there is no more remnant or residue in my
life of any, or any part of that one.
Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!
Lo, I AM, in Jesus' name, the victor over Death and Hell!
Lo, I AM THAT I AM in me—in the name of Jesus Christ—is here
and now the victor over Death and Hell!
Lo! it is done.

Beloved Devotee, I recommend that you develop the practice of giving these decrees daily, a minimum of one or three times. This is a powerful method for meeting and dealing with the internal opposition that comes from the conglomerate of the unreal self.

As I have previously described, the violet flame invocation is also indispensable for transmuting the negative energy patterns in your world that oppose your receiving and sustaining the Holy Spirit. Because of its action of transmutation, this flame of freedom sets you free of whatever is not of God that you are willing to let go of. The violet flame is the flame of forgiveness and mercy, so you can be forgiven for having harmed any part of life, and so you can forgive any who have harmed you.

“This Teaching and this Path can deliver what we promise. But those teachings that are of the old dispensation, beloved, will not suffice, simply because those who promote the ‘old-time gospel’ of the world’s religions have to this day truly not accepted the dispensation of the age of Aquarius. And the violet flame is indispensable to anyone’s ascension! And it is indispensable because it is the gift of the Holy Spirit given to you by Saint Germain so that you may meet the pivotal requirement of all who would ascend to heaven: the balancing of at least 51 percent of your karma.”⁴

The violet flame, the energy of the Holy Spirit, is given to you for just this purpose—that you can call it forth to transmute any negative energy in your world. I shall lead you in a brief experiment right now with this violet flame. Consider some condition of consciousness that you know must be changed in order for the Holy Spirit to be welcome in your being.

Keep it simple for the purposes of this experiment. You may do this

as a form of heart meditation: First, put your attention where your heart is. Breathe deeply as though breathing through your heart. Draw into your heart a feeling of some quality of love. It may be as mild as appreciation of someone or something, or a stronger feeling of gratitude or compassion.

Allow this feeling to fill your consciousness for a few moments. Now, ask in your heart what negative use of energy, thought or feeling or behavior would be a good focus for this experiment. Avoid using your intellect to “figure” this out. If it is truly coming from your heart it will simply “pop” up. When you have what you want to focus on with the violet flame, say:

“I AM a being of Violet Fire, I AM the purity God desires.”

Say this, three, six or nine times, or as many times as you like. As you say it, visualize a violet colored bonfire surrounding the negative energy pattern. Notice how this violet fire changes the pattern. Each time you engage in the pattern, even think about it, again repeat the violet flame mantra. Do this for twenty-one days, every day, and see for yourself the marvelous effects of this beautiful energy of God in action.

As you are willing and determined to clean-up your being and world to prepare to receive the Holy Spirit, you are engaged in a process, a path where you become more and more of the Christ and as you do so, you receive increments of the Holy Spirit. You will be tested each step of the way to make sure that you will hold fast to that which you have been given. Heaven knows the pricelessness of its treasures and does require that those who receive them, value them enough to use them correctly and to sustain them.

The pace of your acceleration on this path is determined by your own desire and willingness to do what it takes. The action of the violet flame is precise and does what you direct it to do. However, it cannot relieve you of conditions of consciousness that you are not willing to let go of. Therefore you must first want to be free before it can free you. You can expand the work of the violet flame by directing it into conditions in the world that you see need change, as well as into the negatives you perceive in the lives of others around you. Always consecrate your prayers to the will of God. When you pray for others, remember that just like for yourself, the violet flame can only change what others are willing to let go of. Your prayers for others can assist them to want to let go of negative patterns and then the violet flame can do its perfect work.

“Rejoice and be glad! Let the joy of God be upon thee, for he hath

established in thy midst the fount of light, the fount of forgiveness. And the violet transmuting flame surely is the gift, surely is the gift of the Holy Spirit for the removal of every transgression of the law.... The grace and the mercy of the Law and of all heavenly hosts and of the Father has been the gift of the Holy Spirit, the gift of the violet flame whereby through your invocation of that violet flame, intensely, daily, that karma descending at a personal and a planetary level may indeed be transmuted, or balanced. This process is by the all-consuming sacred fire of God through the Person of the Holy Spirit....”⁵

Beloved Devotee, in this instruction on the opposition to getting the Holy Spirit, I would speak of the sin against the Holy Spirit. It is referred to in three of the gospels of the New Testament and by John in his first Epistle. This indicates the importance Jesus placed on the matter and his apostles took note.

“Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. Whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.”⁶

“Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.”⁷

“And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.”⁸

“If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.”⁹

The question then becomes how one understands these scriptural messages and what is the sin against the Holy Spirit. There is the sin against the Holy Spirit which cannot be forgiven until it is renounced.

The sin against the Holy Spirit is separation from God, for which there is no forgiveness until the separation is ended by man’s self-determined reunion with God. Only then can the great givingness of God once again bestow upon man his own rightfully earned and divinely decreed just portion. The sin against the Holy Spirit may manifest in a number of ways.

All misuse of love is sin against the Holy Spirit. Indeed, the misuse of the creative power of love of the Holy Spirit is the greatest sin in and against cosmos. This sin can be denial of any of the facets of God as Father, as Son, as Holy Spirit and as Mother. There are many acts that can be specified as sins against the Holy Spirit. These will all be some variation on the misuse of the creative power of love of the Holy Spirit.

Abortion is a sin against the Holy Spirit. “The right of the soul is to be the fullness of that God-manifestation. The right of woman is to be mother. It is her greatest calling and her highest bliss to know the fusion of her being with God, to know the descent of that child that must be born in her to continue that walk with God, that experience-gathering that life on earth is.

“O the process of bringing forth the children of God upon earth! The right to be woman, the right to be love [as well as to love and be loved], the right to be free, the right to have proper education for her children and the right not to deny life aborning in her womb.

“Blessed hearts, no matter what the argument, no matter what the evidence, life begins at conception. And I speak of the conception of the soul in the heart of the Great Central Sun—of you and your twin flame in the beginning. Life on earth likewise begins at conception, and even at that moment does the spirit begin to weave itself as part of the fabric, even the warp and woof of that body. Therefore, beloved, woman has a right to bring forth that which is conceived by love and in love by God.

“...Abortion in the physical sense is also abortion in the spiritual sense. [And] to abort the divine plan of a life, [whether physically or spiritually,] is a sin against the Holy Ghost.

“Blessed hearts, [abortion] is against the law of God [and it] always has been. Abortion, denying both the spiritual and physical destiny of a soul, is the murder of a God-potential. You have a right to bring forth children, and you also have a right to decide not to bring forth children and to see to it. You have that right, beloved. But you do not have the right to take from anyone the breath of life, the divine spark or the opportunity to live and breathe on planet earth. [And this right to be begins at physical conception.]

“Thus, beloved, there is a grave karma upon this nation and all nations that have accepted this lie of the fallen angels who have come [to planet earth] to see to it that those souls who should be in embodiment at the turn of the age of Aquarius are not in embodiment. [They determined to do this] by convincing woman that she has the right to privacy in

her body [and that this right supersedes her right, yea, her duty before God,]to preserve life.”¹⁰

There is then the attempt on the part of those fallen angels to thwart the plans of God for the planet and for the individual lightbearer. When I refer to the “fallen angels,” I am speaking of those who fell in their consciousness from the heavenworld as a result of sworn enmity against God, who continue to the present hour in that negative consciousness. These have developed strategies to hinder the lightbearers from achieving full God consciousness. This hindrance comes through inherited patterns in the family of origin, cultural and societal patterns, as well as particular attacks upon the individual.

The sin of abortion is a concerted attack that brings a karmic reckoning for the planet, the nation, the mother and her supporters. Those who do not stand for life, who do not in some way act to end abortion are also contributing to its continuance and therefore sin against the Holy Spirit. There are many ways to stand for life. Peaceful, prayerful demonstration in the streets before abortion clinics is one way. Dynamic decrees and prayers is another. You can give forth the true teaching, communicate about it, write about it, place it in books so that it can be understood.

“For I tell you, when the judgment descends upon this nation for this abortion of these children of the Light and these sons of God and, yes, avatars, none will be held guiltless who have failed to speak out on this issue, to write on it and to defend that position [for Life]!

“Therefore take the opportunity wherever it may be. Better, beloved, to incur the wrath, the condemnation, the ridicule, the despite and even [to endure] being cast out of acceptable society than to be silent on the defense of Life. For it is by this rationale, this becoming accustomed to death [through the widespread acceptance of abortion], that all other approvals of death in every form continue to be allowed as the people are poisoned as they receive all types of substances into their bodies that cause the [slow] death of the brain, the [slow] death of the organs.”¹¹

Beloved Devotee, there are many who mock the notion that man can commune with God and God can commune with man, even as I am doing with you now. It is the right of God and man to talk to each other. None should deny it! For all who deny this teaching and deny it to others will suffer the karma for the sin against the Holy Spirit.

Those who are compelled to deny the natural communication between Creator and creation deny that God speaks to the heart of his

own through the still, small voice of conscience. This is the voice of each one's Holy Christ Self, who does in turn transmit to the Mighty I AM Presence the prayers, the implorings of the soul.

A reason that people deny the voice of God is that they know that if they should hear it, they will be compelled to follow it and do not want to. They also know that if they fail to obey it, they will incur a mountain of karma.

Criticism, condemnation and judgment is behavior that is a sin against the Holy Spirit, especially when you practice it against yourself. Beloved Devotee, the sin against the Holy Spirit is the violation of the flame of Life in any form. It is the failure to feed my sheep when they are hungry and naked and in need, failure to be sensitive to world pain and world need, taking the teaching exclusively unto one's private life and development instead of giving it out to those who need it.

This is a path of Love—not human love but the Love of the Presence that must be experienced. Then, this love will flood from you unerringly to the children of the Light, whether in rebuke of their unrighteousness, or when the righteous go out of the way of Life and venture into the cults of death so prevailing in the world at this time.

I have said that the Holy Spirit is intended to occupy the physical quadrant of your being. This means that God Reality must reign there. To lie, to misrepresent truth, to compromise is to sin against the Holy Spirit. That sin cannot be forgiven until it is forsaken, for it leads you into a state of illusion you cannot come out from until you forsake those gray areas, those small white lies, those misrepresentations.

"I say, espouse Truth; pursue Truth and you shall find Reality. And when you stand in the presence of Reality and in the flame of Almighty God, you will have the gift of the Holy Ghost. With that gift you will have the power to bring forth at will the designs of the Creator, the scheme of that which is to be brought forth as the kingdom of God made manifest upon earth.

"Do you see, then, that the action of the Holy Spirit is the initiation you must pass to take dominion over the earth, to master the physical plane, to master the earth and to return victorious to the heart of God?"¹²

Beloved Devotee, the desiring for God relieves all suffering, and you come to desire only to be in that Presence, because apart from God you are miserable. As your fervor and intense desire to be one with God grows, the devils will come to assail you. Meet each and every one who would stop you from fulfilling that desire with a greater desire from within—to

be all one in God

The more your desire is God's desiring in you as the true Light, the more you will come under attack from the forces opposed to God-desire, working through those who either have no desire for God, or have no self-discipline to get that God-desire for themselves. Still they resent your all-oneness with God, and they envy your Light that is God's Light. They want the Light without the disciplines of the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit and would then consume it on their own lustful desires.

Beloved Devotee, you must prove to the Holy Spirit again and again and again that no matter what the attack, no matter what the force, no matter what the negative, God in you is the greater positive. God in you is that great Christ Presence, that I AM THAT I AM. Yes, you must prove that you will not surrender the Light of the Holy Spirit to those individuals who come in the name of the Light but are actually servants of darkness.

You see, Beloved, when you state your desire for the Holy Spirit, then the Holy Spirit says, "Prove that you love me more than anything, and anyone, more than all in the world that the fallen ones will tempt you with."

If the Holy Spirit is to give you all of himself, he must have all of yourself. Thus, you must have no other desire before me, no other love before me, no other mind before me, no other accomplishment before me, no other goal before the attainment of myself in you! And when you have that, you will have the All of the Holy Spirit, the All-in-all.

"I speak to those who know me and to those who know me not. I am in the heart of the flame of the Ruby Ray. I am in the heart of the devouring flame of the Ruby Ray. And I deliver to all of the earth this night, for microseconds on and off, the saturation of the Ruby Ray. For only thus can a planet and a people be purged of the sin against the Holy Ghost, which cannot be forgiven.

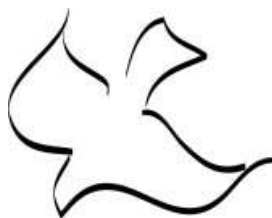
"Therefore, beloved, the Lord will have his way. And the Lord will blot out on certain frames of experience some of the markings, some of the dot patterns of the unforgivable sin, thereby leaving the vacuum that the choice, the final choice, might be made to fill the vacuum with the praise and the glory of the Holy Spirit. For the cause of this sin many have been denied the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit and the gifts of the Holy Spirit...

"Therefore, beloved, when this initiation is given to an entire planetary body and its evolutions and to every grain of Matter, thereby lessen-

ing the akashic record of the infamies of man against God, then you must know that the hour is come and you are in the final phases of an age that must give up the ghost of the former self and of Christmas past; and [you must] truly know that one must pass through the Holy Spirit as Being, as God, ere one can find consolation and resolution and soul liberation from the ties to the fallen ones. You must desire, beloved, to sever the tie.”¹³

“Blessed hearts, every part of the mystical body of God within you contains the elements of every other part. Yes, you can listen to the heart-beat of Mother Earth through the sole of the feet. Yes, you can sense the Homeward path and follow it—blindfolded, if necessary—because of the sensitivity of the points of the five secret rays within you: the precious hands that extend healing, love, comfort; and the sign of the Word incarnate, the precious feet; and the eighth chakra of the secret chamber of the heart where thou art, I pray, with thy God as Father, Mother, Son, and Holy Spirit.

“Thus, we step into the spiral of Love and Love’s Ray expressed as charity, compassion, chastening, purest Love, and the Holy Spirit as the highest manifestation of Love which is the dissolution by Love’s purest, wisest judgment of all that is anti-Love.”¹⁴



Spiral 28

The Powers of the Holy Spirit

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: Now I give fuller instruction on the powers of the Holy Spirit which I briefly alluded to in the spirals on the chakras. The twelve gifts of the Holy Spirit come as a series of initiations of the chakras, by the hand of the Maha Chohan through the seven chohans, those ascended masters who have the office of Lords of the Seven Rays. This is the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit.

You prepare yourself to receive these initiations when you are mirroring the Christ consciousness so that all may see Him through you. The initiations are measured steps and stages of your readiness to receive the gifts. Your work on purifying the chakras, on balancing your karma through service to Life, each spiral you complete through this instruction, all prepare you for the initiations and receiving of the gifts.

The first initiation—the ‘bridal veil’—is the pure conception of the quality, virtue and vibration of each gift. When you have full awareness of the gift and its flame, you can apply the flame in your ministrations to life and put on the ‘wedding garment’.

The function of the chohans is to assist embodied souls to fulfill their potential to be God. Each chohan does this by teaching the balance of the threefold flame, the harmony of the four lower bodies and the transmutation of personal and planetary karma through the qualities of his or her ray. As you diligently apply yourself to putting on the graces of the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit, the seven chohans acquaint you with the powers,

principalities and angelic hosts tied to each of those nine gifts. The way that you, as an individual, manifest the rays uniquely qualifies each gift bestowed.

“While this training is taking place, the Maha Chohan strengthens the fibers of the spirit in his role as counselor, comforter and enlightener, laying firm foundations for the rainbow spheres to descend in concentric rings of Light, coalescing the aura of the causal body around the central sun of the heart chakra here below, as Above. Tenderly the Great Lord shows each bride of Christ how to fill in the rough places and make them plain for the mirroring of the Holy Spirit’s healing presence to all life.”²

There are infinite powers of the Holy Spirit. Some of these are conferred upon embodied souls as part of the path of initiation in the Holy Spirit. Since these powers must never be misused, they are given only as the individual initiate demonstrates the capability to use them as intended, in a divinely constant way.

Jesus claimed “All power in heaven and on earth is given me.”³ He provided the example of what it takes to have the full powers of the Holy Spirit. Jesus fully embodied the Word. He was and is the Word, the Christ. The power of the Word is the basis for all other gifts of the Holy Spirit. To have the fullness of the powers of the Holy Spirit upon you, you must first become the Word, the Christ, even as Jesus did, and all others before and after him who did manifest the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

So instead of seeking first the gifts, seek first the conquest of self. You must become master of the energies of your spiritual, mental, emotional and physical bodies. You must become the self-correcting one who observes the mind, the heart, the emotions and changes what is not of the Christ. You do this step by step, and portion by portion, the Holy Spirit is given unto you. This is the path of discipleship in the Holy Spirit through which the gifts are given.

There are twelve powers of the Holy Spirit that have been described in a public way, yet these are not all. Saint Paul spoke of nine of them. He said people will usually have one or more of the gifts but not all. It is as easy to get all of the gifts as it is to get one of them because the same requirements are true for one as for all.

To have the gifts of the Holy Spirit, you must first have the Holy Spirit. These twelve gifts are:

The Gift of Faith in God’s Will

The Gift of the Word of Wisdom

The Gift of the Word of Knowledge
The Gift of the Discernment of Spirits
The Gift of the Working of Miracles
The Gift of Healing
The Gift of the Interpretation of Tongues
The Gift of the Diversity of Tongues
The Gift of Prophecy
The Gift of the Balanced Threefold Flame
The Gift of Free Will
The Gift of All Power in Heaven and on Earth

The Gift of Faith in God's Will

The teaching of Jesus, "If ye have the faith of a grain of mustard seed, ... ye shall ask what ye will and it shall be done for you,"⁴ is as true today as it was when he gave it. But, faith in what? Only faith in Almighty God and his laws is sufficient. It is this faith in the invincible integrity of God that allows you to attune with, and live according to that design. In this faith you manifest the divine will. This gift of the Holy Spirit, Faith in God's Will, is the faith by which you manifest your own integrity because it rests in the security and integrity of God.

By this faith do you overcome all doubts and fears, even to the last—fear of death and separation in its myriad forms. This was modeled perfectly by the master Jesus. It is this faith in God's purposes that will allow you to meet with equanimity the cycles of life, and the tests and trials that inevitably come. Faith in any aspect of the human personality leads to disappointment sooner or later.

Inward faith in God's good intent for the universe cannot be substituted by moral dogmas or any other inner or outer dependence. The faith that God is Good and wants you to have every good thing allows you to continue to press forward through every form of distress, and thus to manifest good works and reach your goals. This faith makes you look forward to the future that God, in his infinite love and care, would have for you. In this faith, you have hope and joy, and you experience sincerity and naturalness in your relationship with that great eternal Presence. Beloved Devotee, this is something to be diligently sought, is it not?

"This is surely the time to invoke the gifts of the Holy Spirit, first and foremost the gift of faith, beloved. For that faith, as you know, is 'the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.'"

Therefore, faith carries you and carries you again and carries you again.”⁵

The Gift of the Word of Wisdom

The gift of the Word of Wisdom is first of all the Word. The Word that was made flesh is the embodied Son of God. This gift comes then, through the mind of Christ. It is the power of the word, the wisdom and the understanding to bring forth the truth of God and His Laws, wherever and whenever the will of God and the love of God asks you to do so.

Each individual must have his and her own complete oneness with the Christ and the I AM within. With this unity comes the ability to accept the Word of Wisdom of another, without coming under the power and control of another. The prophets have demonstrated by their example, the power of the Word of Wisdom and how it could remove ignorance of the Law of God in people and their rulers, in entire nations and throughout the whole world.

“Wisdom is wise dominion, as I have so often taught you. If you have wise dominion in your heart and soul, of time and space and energy, organization of your life, because you love God—not for selfish purpose, but because you love life and truth and freedom and all that God is—if you exercise wise dominion in your temple, of the sacred opportunity to perform a sacred labor for God, then you will form a magnet in your heart and in your crown chakra, and you will magnetize this gift of the Holy Spirit.”⁶

These first two gifts are focused through the first ray of God Power in the throat chakra, and the Word of Wisdom is also focused through the crown chakra.

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gifts of
Faith in God’s Will and the Word of Wisdom,
And show me how you would have me use them.

Purge me of all misuses of the First Ray and
the throat chakra, all misuses of power,

criticism, condemnation and judgment,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.

O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of the Word of Knowledge

The power of the Word, as I have said, is the basis for all of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, including the Word of Wisdom and the Word of Knowledge. Gnosis is the Greek word for knowledge. For the early Christian group referred to as Gnostics, achieving knowledge meant to know the self as God. This meant not only understanding the divine origin but to come into full union with God. The gnostics understood that when you are one with God within, you are one with the allness of God and partake of eternal life.

This is the meaning of the Word of Knowledge—not simply an accumulation of information, but the complete knowing of self and self as God. When you are filled with the gifts of the Word of Wisdom and the Word of Knowledge, then you are impelled to share that wisdom and knowledge by the power of the Word. The Word of Wisdom and the Word of Knowledge are focused through the crown chakra, the second ray of Wisdom.

“Thus, beloved ones, balance is the key in the hour, for one does require the gift of the Holy Spirit of the knowledge of the things of this world. It is indeed one of the nine gifts and should occupy no more than one-ninth of thy attention, for the Holy Spirit will instruct thee in those things that thou needest. And that Holy Spirit is capable of speaking and directing you through competent teachers and professionals, directing you in the course of the sacred labor of your hands, your heart and mind, as well as the knowledge of the troublesome ones who yet trouble the earth

but shall not trouble it much longer.”⁷

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gifts,
the Word of Wisdom and the Word of Knowledge,
And show me how you would have me use them.

Purge me of all misuses of the Second Ray and
the crown chakra, all ignorance of all kinds at all levels
of my consciousness, all resistance to learning, all
selfish uses of knowledge to glorify the human ego,
all intellectual pride and everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of Discernment of Spirits

The gift of the discernment of spirits is for the dividing of the way between the Real and the unreal, between the Divine Mind and the carnal mind. You need the truth of God to perceive the difference between right and wrong, truth and error, good and evil. This is increasingly true as you progress on the spiritual path, and the issues or situations you face are more and more subtle.

Through a process of trial and error and experience, you come to know with certainty the vibration and difference between the inner voice that is the living Christ, and the illusions of your own mind or of

deceivers whose words can resemble the living Truth. You must be capable of the discrimination that allows you to be sure, and quickly so. It is the need of the hour, not only for your own life but for the lives of many who will depend on it.

Such is the challenge of Life in this hour, whether one lives in the cities, or in the mountains or in nature. The challenge is less about where you are physically and more about where you are in consciousness. Wherever the human or unreal mind remains in control, less of the Real or Divine Mind can manifest.

You need to know who are the wolves in sheep's clothing, and the impostors of the living Word. Discernment of spirits is also needed to distinguish between that which is spiritual and that which is psychic. That which is psychic comes from the astral plane, and that which is spiritual comes from the etheric plane. What is psychic can appear glamorous, even bright and radiant as though of the light, but it is not. Those who are enticed by astral phenomena can be lost for it quickly pulls them down.

If you desire to see and know, if you desire to no longer be ignorant, if you desire to no longer be fooled, if you desire to no longer live in pleasantries and pastimes, sealing yourself from the realities of the day and the actualities of death and hell that are on the march in this world moving against the children of the Light, then you must have the gift of the Holy Spirit of the discernment of spirits.⁸

If you desire to have that gift of the discernment of spirits, or any other gift of the Holy Spirit, then you must seek it above all other seeking and pray for it. These are days of testing when you must be able to discern in your own heart and mind what is influencing you that does not come from God. The violet flame can assist you to clear the debris and help you to receive the discernment of spirits. This gift is focused through the third ray of God Love and the heart chakra.

“The fire of the ascension flame, beloved, as hope, does indeed therefore bring to you the quickening of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, especially all discernment of spirits that is coming through Paul the Venetian and the Holy Spirit. Understand, then, that it is the white flame of purity that enables you to know exactly the vibrations that come upon you or upon the earth. The all-knowing Mind of God is truly present in the flame of purity.”⁹

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gift of the Discernment of Spirits,
And show me how you would have me use it.

Purge me of all misuses of the Third Ray and
the heart chakra, all conceit, deceit,
arrogance and ego, all non-love, hardness of heart,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of the Working of Miracles

Beloved Devotee, I must first define “miracles.” A common way of thinking about miracles is of some mysterious divine working that humans can’t understand, and that brings about some astonishing event. Miracles, however, are the outworking of cosmic law, and this is the definition that applies here. Miracles are the application of the science of the Spirit. Miracles require becoming a master in the use of God’s energy. Miracles are the result of the mastery of God’s energy applied according to cosmic law. This is the understanding of the “gift of miracles” that I am teaching.

Jesus was a scientist, a complete master of the use of God’s energy, and he came to demonstrate that mastery of energy. He set the example. He said, “Verily, Verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.”¹⁰ He was saying that if you believe that he was the Christ and become that Christ also, then you would do the same things he

did and even more so, because of the release of the Holy Spirit that followed his ascension.

We are now in the age of the Holy Spirit, the promised Comforter, who Jesus promised would come, because he went unto his Father. It is your turn then, to seek and get these gifts of the Holy Spirit and go and do those greater works. The gift of the Working of Miracles will vary in its application and in its results according to your own individuality and the particular mission that you are to manifest.

The Devotee: In my sacred labor, I see miracles often. They include, someone walking in with despair and walking out with hope; someone confused about who he is and getting clarity about his true identity in a way that is strong and sustainable. My Lord, I think every time someone understands and makes a conscious choice for greater wholeness, this is, in itself, a miracle.

The Holy Spirit: You are correct for in reality, the true purpose of miracles is to restore wholeness to the body, mind and soul by achieving union with the Higher Self. Yet not all will agree with this definition of the working of miracles. This gift, in order to be received, requires the utmost love—love that brings self-discipline in a use of God’s energy that is balanced, not rigid.

“The abundance of every good and perfect, miraculous gift of God is derived from the white light of the Mother, whose sacred fire breath is at the heart of every atom and sun center.”¹¹

Intense devotion to the Presence of God will result in the natural bestowal of the gift of the working of miracles. This gift is focused both through the fourth ray of divine purity and the base chakra, and through the seventh ray of freedom and the seat-of-the-soul chakra.

“I am of the Seventh Ray and I champion the gift of miracles. Miracles abound, beloved! Miracles are the fulfillment of scientific laws, the fulfillment of the movement of the freedom fighters, the fulfillment of the energy of the Central Sun intensifying within your breast until that flame of freedom that you carry in your breast does circle the earth a thousand and ten thousand times, reaching the hearts of the many.”¹²

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,

Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gift, the Working of Miracles,
And show me how you would have me use it.

Purge me of all misuses of the Fourth Ray and
the base chakra, all indecision, self-pity, self-justification,
all misuses of the sacred fire,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of Healing

The gift of healing is the counterpart of the gift of miracles. The gift of miracles is about restoring wholeness, as is the gift of healing. If you would earn the great gift of healing as a divine art, then you must understand that there can be no compromise with Truth. The truth that makes you free is a science. The science of God is filled with the power of God.

The powers of the Holy Spirit must not be misused. This means that to receive those powers, you must be clear of those flaws of consciousness and character that would lead to the misuse of those gifts. Some conditions are more subtle and less conscious than others. For instance, a tendency to manipulate others can be an overt coercion or a subtle emotional hook that makes another feel guilty for not filling your need.

These unresolved elements of the psyche prevent receiving the gifts of the Spirit, including the gift of healing. If you would be a healer of men through this gift of the Holy Spirit, then you must obey the instruction, "Physician, heal thyself!" This means you must take up the

task of healing your own lack of wholeness—etheric, mental, emotional and physical. You do not have to be completely whole to act as an instrument of healing by the Holy Spirit, but the closer you approach wholeness, the more refined you are as an instrument for the healing of others.

You must surrender all desire for money and things, possessions and possessiveness. You must let go of all rebellion at any level of your being towards Almighty God. You may not think that you have rebellion and perhaps you do not, but then test yourself. How swiftly and completely do you obey the inner voice of conscience in all matters and under every circumstance?

To heal yourself, you must recognize how selfishness, pride, anger and momentums of anger manifest in you. Doubts and non-belief in your ability to be healed or to be an instrument for God's healing means that you do not yet have the vessels of mind and heart whereby you might receive God's healing power and allow it to flow through you for the healing of others.

If you would walk the earth as one who transforms those you meet at a touch and with a command, this will require total dedication, the allness and wholeness of complete cosmic integration. You must offer yourself completely unto God.

You must cleanse your temple, cleanse your chakras, relinquish your personal desires and wants. With deep love, devotion and compassion for your fellow man, willing to give your all to the Father-Mother principle of Life, you will indeed become the true divine healer so needed upon earth in this hour. It is obvious that the gift of healing is not easily given. If it were, you would know many Christs in the earth, walking in the footsteps of Jesus.

With the allness and completeness of your life given in service, you magnetize more and more of God's light. At any hour in any day when you achieve the fullness of your gift to God, you may find that suddenly, by the power of the Holy Spirit, you are then imbued with the power of wholeness. This wholeness is the gift of healing you bring to others, assisting them in finding wholeness and healing.

True healing from God comes by the Holy Spirit, who performs whole-soul healings. Healings by the Holy Spirit restore the soul to her original purity and wholeness. This form of healing involves the, "Christ's commanding of the molecules of matter to obey the matrix he has set for a specific healing. Through Christ's command, individual being does come

into conformity with Christ's Electronic Presence. This is true Christic healing. It is accomplished through the beloved Mighty I AM Presence and Holy Christ Self by the agency of the Holy Spirit."¹³

Thus, in the name of God I AM THAT I AM and by the healing power of the Holy Spirit, you can command God's power to realign the particles of matter that make up your being so that they might conform to the original blueprint of your soul and of your four lower bodies. The power to make you whole is yourself, one with God! Then, the power of the Holy Spirit to heal others can fully flow through you unto them.

You must be a wise caretaker of your body, but your wholeness rests less upon the condition of the body and more upon the condition of the spirit, of the soul, of the mind and of the heart. You must heal yourself at all levels, and you will do so when you resolve all imbalances and inharmonies within your being that make you out of alignment with your God. Then, one day you will wake up and realize that you no longer have disease. To reach this goal you will have to become the master of your negative energies and any use of God's energy to satisfy selfish desires.

The Gift of Healing is focused through the fifth ray of God Vision and the third eye chakra.

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gift of Healing ,
And show me how you would have me use it.

Purge me of all misuses of the Fifth Ray and
the third eye chakra, all selfishness, self-love and idolatry,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,

not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gifts of Tongues

“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.”¹⁴

The gifts of tongues are focused through the sixth ray of peace and ministration, and the solar plexus chakra.

“When I say ‘seek,’ I say seek and find. Be willing to put yourself through fiery coals and every sort of obstacle path that there might be removed from you even the opposition to the gift of speaking in tongues—having the ability to deliver the Teaching to any type of mind or heart in order to meet the need of the hour. And then seek and find the gift of the interpretation of the tongues in which you have spoken, that all might receive the breaking of the bread of Life through your heart and your words.”¹⁵

The gift of the Holy Spirit known as the gifts of tongues is of two kinds, the gift of diverse kinds of tongues and the gift of interpretation of tongues. In relation to human, divine and angelic tongues, these gifts involve the mastery of speech, communication and the delivery of the Word. They include the mastery of earth’s languages for the communication of the Word so that all can receive it, as well as the tongues of angels spoken by angelic messengers by the power of the Holy Spirit. The latter may be given as “dictations” for the direct edification of many people, such as the book of Revelation, or may be given personally with ultimate benefit for others. The scriptures of many religions are replete with examples of these.¹⁶

The gifts of tongues help you to get along with other people. Through these gifts, you can bring understanding that will calm stormy emotions and other disturbing conditions arising as conflicts between people, even the best of friends. You will thereby facilitate the creation of enduring relationships that allow for authentic community.

These gifts are necessary in ministering to souls. They allow the

ministering one to use language that speaks to the soul, whatever the differences in culture or consciousness. These gifts involve the mastery of nuances of vibration in the five secret rays and their almost infinite combinations, with the elements of the seven rays as the qualities of the Word are released through the petals of the chakras.¹⁷

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gifts of Diversity of Tongues
and Interpretation of Tongues,
and show me how you would have me use them.

Purge me of all misuses of the Sixth Ray and
the solar plexus chakra, all desiring that is not God desiring,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of Prophecy

The Gift of Prophecy is focused through the seventh ray of freedom and the seat-of-the-soul chakra. It is for the uplifting of people, and also brings comfort. True prophecy is a demonstrated power that results when a human being achieves a level of attachment and bonding with God, like that which was demonstrated by those referred to as “prophets.” This is a high state of enlightenment.

Through prophecy, you can gain knowledge of truths of the mysteries of God not otherwise perceived so clearly. The gift of

prophecy is a power of the Holy Spirit that you achieve by walking with God until God calls you to speak to his people by that power.

“God has given to his people gifts of the Holy Spirit. Among those gifts is the gift of prophecy. In one sense of the word, you are all prophets. You are prophets in your own right. You can predict with a high degree of accuracy: ‘If I do or do not do this thing, this is what will happen tomorrow, this is where I’ll be in ten years and this will be the result at the conclusion of my life.’

“We can read the prophecy of our health and life span in our bodies according to what we eat or don’t eat and how we take care of them. We can foretell our own future based on our past and present actions. We can foretell the future of a nation based on the actions of its people and leaders. And the older we get, the wiser we ought to get, because we should have learned many lessons from the consequences of our actions.”¹⁸

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your gifts of Prophecy
and the Working of Miracles,
and show me how you would have me use them.

Purge me of all misuses of the Seventh Ray and
the seat-of-the-soul chakra, all hatred, mild dislike,
superstition, non-forgiveness,
everything that takes me away from you.
Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,

I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

The Gift of the Balanced Threefold Flame

Beloved Devotee, I have spoken about the importance of balancing the threefold flame as a vital condition for your progress on the spiritual path. I repeat some of that teaching now in relation to the balanced threefold flame as a gift of the Holy Spirit. In order for your fruits, your works, to be sustainable in Spirit, they must have that balance. An imbalance of either power, wisdom or love creates a work that is unstable and therefore not lasting. Furthermore, it takes a balanced threefold flame to expand that divine flame in the heart.

The spinning of the balanced threefold flame brings about the resurrection flame. This pearly, iridescent flame brings renewal from within, and in its ultimate expression brought Jesus back to life. He first rekindled his threefold flame with the assistance of the Maha Chohan. Then, when that threefold flame began to spin and reached a certain intensity, it created a burst that was so powerful that it went forth from his heart in all directions, throughout the universes. The intensity of that burst radiating out from Jesus' body lifted his body in the air between the upper and lower sections of the shroud his body was wrapped in and etched the outline of his body on the cloth as though burned into the fibres.

This is described in a wonderful documentary called, "The Fabric of Time."¹⁹ A group of scientists studying that shroud with the ability to see it as a hologram, identify the event of Jesus' resurrection as an "event horizon" still going forth in time and space. In this, Jesus' resurrection is not a past event but an ongoing, eternal one. This event is a supreme demonstration of the power of the balanced threefold flame. Because Jesus' threefold flame was balanced, it could also expand. He did expand it to the size of his physical body, and could thereby manifest the many miracles that he did.

You may personally not reach the expansion of the threefold flame that Jesus did. Yet achieving balance in the threefold flame will allow you to manifest works that last.

The Gift of Free Will

Beloved Devotee, to truly exercise free will you must be free of all hindrances, all programming that predetermines your choices. This gift is about exercising the freedom to fully choose who and what you are in response to God's expectations, no matter what pressures from within and

without attempt to counter that choice. The gift of free will allows you to choose to manifest the God that you were originally created to be. Full freedom in the use of free will is a gift of the Holy Spirit.

At the etheric level, freedom is a flame. The soul was sent forth into the planes of matter with the gift of free will. The flame of freedom then, is a gift from the Creator to the creation. What does it mean to be free? There are levels of freedom—spiritual freedom, material freedom, soul freedom and God freedom.

Many among mankind consider their fate preordained, by either the stars, doctrine or dogma, karma or dharma. The energy fields, however, are instruments of the Real Self, whether they be formed by the stars, by karma or by experiences of the past. The key factor in free will is that the soul has the choice to take charge of her energy, to take control of energy fields and by choice determine the fate of that energy field.

Once you understand and accept that you have free will, you must also accept the responsibilities of free will. You must be able to look at cause and effect, conscious that you are a co-creator with God. In that moment when you exercise your faculty to create, you become responsible for the effect of that creation. The awesome responsibility of free will and how you use it, is worth your serious consideration. As you create with God, what are the far-reaching consequences of your creating, of your use of that freedom? Do your energies reach the stars? Do they reach the Central Sun or are they confined to limitations of your human consciousness? This matters more and more as you receive the Holy Spirit, for that power of God that comes through these gifts of God must not be misused.²⁰

The Gift of The All Power in Heaven and in Earth

The gifts of the Holy Spirit culminate in the gift of the all power in Heaven and in earth. Although many may seek the gifts of the Holy Spirit, few will pursue unto this achievement.

After preparation by the Maha Chohan, this gift comes through the initiation of Lord Maitreya, Cosmic Christ and sponsor of the path of Christic initiation for the planet. Jesus Christ claimed the victory of this initiation when he gave the great commission to his disciples, “All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I AM with you alway, even unto the end of the

world.”²¹

Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Come Holy Spirit, Lord Maha Chohan,
Into my heart, my mind, my soul,
All of my being and consciousness.
Infuse me with your Gift of the Balanced Threefold Flame,
the Gift of Free Will and the Gift of All Power in Heaven and Earth
according to the cosmic timetables for my lifestream,
and show me how you would have me use them.

Tutor me in the integration qualities and the secret chamber of the heart,
that my works might stand the trial by fire and achieve permanency in
God. Help me to co-create with God in a responsible way through right
thoughts, right feelings and right actions. Help me to respond daily
to my ability to be like Him—to serve, to love, to give, to comfort, to
strive, to forgive, to inspire, and to heal through complete cosmic integra-
tion.

Remain with me all the moments of my life
And grant me the grace never to depart from thee,
My Love, My All.
O Thou Great Comforter and Lover of Souls,
Comfort and love all of the children of light,
Especially those most in need.

Nevertheless, not my will, not my will,
not my will but thine be done.
Thou the all, I the nothing, Thou the all,
I the nothing, Thou the all, I the nothing.

Other Powers of the Holy Spirit—The Power of Universal Harmony

Another gift of the Holy Spirit is the consciousness of universal
harmony. When you are harmonious within, you are attuned with the
harmony of the universe.

The Power of Health and Wealth

Health and wealth are gifts of the Holy Spirit brought by the beings of the elements to those who work with them, who serve them, and who are kind, compassionate, and understanding of the elementals and their circumstances within the nature kingdom.

The Power and Knowledge of the Correct Use of the Name of God

The power and knowledge of the correct use of the name of God is a practical gift of the Holy Spirit. This is because all trials and tribulations of the world are resolved in the sacred fires of the I AM THAT I AM, the name of God and statement of his Being.

The Power and Gift of Joy

The Holy Spirit is the means of enlightenment and teaching. Those who teach find a transmutation taking place. While imparting knowledge and understanding as instruments of the Holy Spirit, they themselves know the healing power of the Word. Joy is a gift of the Holy Spirit.

“You can do all things that your Holy Christ Self requires of you in this venture of the spirit and you can do them with joy. In fact, I would say to you that the joy flame of Jesus Christ is the gift of the Holy Spirit in this hour. For your Lord does not want to see you in a state of the absence of true spiritual joy for this or that unresolved human reason.”²²

The Power of the Boldness of the Holy Spirit

You must have the boldness of the Holy Spirit when it comes to speaking out against that which is anti-Christ, but be meek and humble before the awesomeness of God.

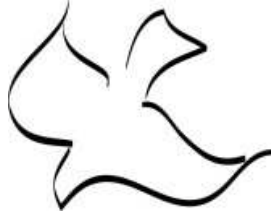
Beloved Devotee, I have spoken of the major gifts of the Holy Spirit, and others less well known, so that as these initiations on the path of the Holy Spirit come to you, they are met victoriously. Now I teach of the anointings that mark the stages of this path.

“Giving his students the same instruction which Jesus received prior to his final three-year ministry—that which all initiates of the sacred fire must have to prepare for the rigors of mastery—the Maha Chohan declares with the full authority of his office: “The Holy Spirit is the omnipresence of God; it saturates all space and hallows that space, but it concentrates in greater measure where the call that goes forth to the heart of God compels the answer of the descent of his abiding grace. Those who drink lovingly, almost ravenously, of the Spirit of God are thus

opening the doorway for the light of Love to flow from my heart to theirs.

“As the Representative of the Holy Spirit, I can do no less than abide where the Spirit of God is, and as your Advocate of Completeness, I desire to imbue you with the power that God has placed as a sacred gift in my hand. Whosoever his Spirit cometh upon you and dwelleth in you, then are you truly brethren of the divine action; and the fruit of that action as the joint endeavor of God and man will manifest in your world as the delight of his Law in your heart, as the joy of his Law in your mind, and as the meditation of his Law in the forcefield of your being.

“These gifts of the Spirit shall then be yours to project as hope to those standing in the shadow of doubt, as healing to those who, lacking wholeness, need a physician, and as the great Light that shall be seen by all who walk in darkness. Your life will then become a mission on behalf of the Holy Spirit, following in the footsteps of the avatars and Elder Brothers of the race, you will, by His authority and grace, prepare the way for the great golden age to come into the consciousness of men even as they are transformed and renewed by the Christ Mind.”²³



Spiral 29

Your Anointing as Initiate of the Holy Spirit

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: The anointings of the Holy Spirit are the anointings of the seven chakras, the eighth chakra and the chakras of the five secret rays. Step by step as you raise the sacred fire of the Divine Mother upon the altar of the spine, the initiations of the chakras and rays by the chohans come to you. There are signposts of stages on the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit, that relate to the conferring of the gifts.²

The conversion of the Holy Spirit as a process of initiation has definable stages, referred to as anointings. These levels of anointing confer powers and responsibilities, and are recognizable in inner and outer ways.

The leper's anointing is the choice to remove what is not God from your being and to be filled with God instead. It is the sign of the initial conversion of the Holy Spirit. The leper's anointing signifies purification from sin and re-consecration to God, rebirth and conversion. As you continue to spiritualize your consciousness, you anchor more and more of the Holy Spirit, given to you portion by portion. Then, less and less of the Spirit will be for purging, and more and more will be for your strengthening.

The priestly anointing is the second anointing. This anointing signifies your consecration to your sacred labor and to your union with your Holy Christ Self. Your sacred labor is that work that you are to do as part of your divine plan. Your Holy Christ Self, as your inner teacher, is

already one with the will of the Father, your I AM Presence. As you dedicate yourself to greater awareness, consciousness and obedience to the voice of the Christ, seeking that direction, you increasingly let go of the lesser self for greater oneness with the will of the Father.

The kingly anointing is the third anointing. It means having the empowerment to manifest your inner Godhood. At this stage, others are looking to you to demonstrate the consciousness of the Christ that you are united with and that they have not yet achieved, because they experience God manifesting in you.

The anointing of the prophets by God, the fourth anointing, is done mainly through the Archangels. This is the empowerment for the fulfillment of your mission. In this anointing, you receive that gift of boldness that allows you to meet the barriers and the opposition to your mission.

The empowerment to remit or retain sin is the fifth anointing. Jesus demonstrated this anointing of his disciples by the Holy Spirit after his resurrection when he told them, “Whosoever sins ye remit they are remitted unto them, and whosoever sins ye retain, they are retained.”³

The direct anointing by the Holy Spirit is the sixth anointing. This was the Holy Spirit’s anointing of the disciples on that first Pentecost when they received the power to speak in tongues.

“And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.”⁴

The seventh anointing conveys the empowerment to speak the Word of God with boldness. It is described in the New Testament as the Holy Spirit’s anointing of the disciples, after Peter and John had been called before the Sanhedrin.

“Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.”⁵

There are other anointings that have not been revealed or recorded. They come under the Aquarian dispensation of Saint Germain. Those anointings are for the purification, the strengthening and the bringing forth of the virtues and attainments that you have stored as your “treasures in heaven,” in your causal body. These will be known by you as an individual initiate of the Holy Spirit, as you continue on the path of ever greater infilling and empowerment by the Holy Spirit.

As you serve life according to the rainbow rays of God, you add to the virtues stored in your causal body. In this way, you expand those same

momentums here below. Where you have great strength in a certain sphere of the causal body, you will more quickly increase the strength of the corresponding chakra. So as you seek the Holy Spirit, you do bring forth from above, the Alpha Spirit, into the Matter Omega below.

For example, the energy of your throat chakra is focused in the blue sphere of your causal body. This means that all attributes of the first ray, the blue ray which you have expressed in good faith in all incarnations, have increased that sphere. The blue sphere then defines both qualitatively and quantitatively what increment of the blue ray is available to you as you exercise the authority of the Word through your throat chakra.

The virtues and attainment stored in the blue sphere of your causal body determine your power to effectively express the blue ray here below. This implies no limitation, for you can increase your power of the blue ray in the throat chakra by sowing seeds of goodwill—God’s will—each day. As you do this, you are strengthened and you increase the power of your faith, the power of the spoken Word and your ability to deliver that Word.

Without the empowerment of the Word, you cannot go far. The Word is literally made flesh here below by your actions, by your words and by your faith in the will of God. Ring by ring, chakra by chakra then, you bring your vital spiritual energies into balance so that you are able to be that instrument of the Holy Spirit, bearing the gifts and the anointings as the empowerment of that Spirit.⁶

By increments, you both receive or lose the Holy Spirit. El Morya has said, “Therefore, this do, this do as you depart, going into inner octaves of light in sleep; this do, beloved: vacate the temple in a sense of the word that you are not filled with food and with thoughts and things that are irrelevant. But come to the day and the day’s ending with a desire to be one with the Holy Spirit, to be one with the Maha Chohan. He is our mentor, he is the mentor of the chohans of the seven rays; we move under him and with him.

“Know then, beloved, that in increments you receive the Holy Spirit, even as in increments you lose the Holy Spirit if you do not move in pathways of love, move in pathways whereby the road is long, the road is hard. You may not like that road but if you desire eternal life then you must take it. However difficult that may be, do not be concerned, for the life everlasting is ensouled by many angels.”⁷

The Devotee: Will I know when I receive the anointings and will I know

which one I am receiving?

The Holy Spirit: If you did not receive these teachings, it might be hard to know with your outer mind. You would certainly know at inner levels of your being. With these teachings you will be able to know consciously the anointing you are receiving.

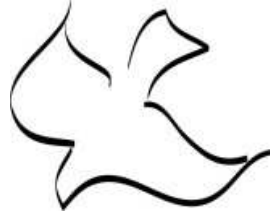
“I will tell you that you will know if you have received that increment of the fire of the Holy Ghost as you assimilate it, as you absorb it. This may take some weeks; for I proceed gently yet firmly for the adjustment of your consciousness, for the adjustment of the levels of vibration that you are capable of sustaining.”⁸

The Devotee: I am grateful about that as I think it must be better to be conscious.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, it is preferable. All of these anointings carry responsibilities, and it is more difficult to sustain those responsibilities when one is not fully conscious of them. I have spoken of the path of the initiations of the Holy Spirit, of the major gifts of the Holy Spirit and others less well known. I have spoken of the anointings that mark the stages of that path.

“You must bring to the Maha Chohan an offering of 10 percent of that which you expect to receive from him, for then you shall create a magnet that shall magnetize to you the polarity of this blessed one. As you know, to receive the gifts of the Holy Spirit, even the initial anointing, you must first internalize the virtues of the gifts you would receive.

“The Maha Chohan draws the line of self-discipline. He seeks the self-disciplined ones, as I do also. And we come to restore that Master-disciple relationship between the Blessed One, the Maha Chohan, and each one of you.”⁹



Spiral 30

The Bride of the Holy Spirit

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

The Holy Spirit: I have described how the path of the initiation of the Holy Spirit is a process of conversion, of that which is human into that which is divine. In doing so, I have focused mainly on the tri-unity of God. Now I speak of the fourth aspect of God, the Mother. For some this will be uncomfortable because the Mother aspect of God has been denied for so long. It may seem unfamiliar, even foreign.

Many references to the Mother in Jesus’ teachings were either not included in the gospels to begin with, or were removed later. In the Essene gospels that have been translated from the Dead Sea Scrolls, Jesus makes mention of the Mother whenever he speaks of the Heavenly Father. He was fully aware that Alpha and Omega, Father and Mother God, are a unity and where one is, so is the other. For instance:

“It is by love that the Heavenly Father and the Earthly Mother and the Son of Man become one. For the spirit of the Son of Man was created from the spirit of the Heavenly Father, and his body from the body of the Earthly Mother. Become, therefore, perfect as the spirit of your Heavenly Father and the body of your Earthly Mother are perfect. And so love your Heavenly Father, as he loves your spirit. And so love your Earthly Mother, as she loves your body. And so love your true brothers, as your Heavenly Father and your Earthly Mother love them. And then your Heavenly Father shall give you his holy spirit, and your Earthly Mother shall give you her holy body. And then shall the Sons of Men like true brothers give love

one to another, the love which they received from their Heavenly Father and from their Earthly Mother; and they shall all become comforters one of another. And then shall disappear from the earth all evil and all sorrow, and there shall be love and joy upon earth. And then shall the earth be like the heavens, and the kingdom of God shall come.”²

The Earthly Mother is the Divine Mother, manifest in matter form in the earth planes of consciousness. It is the Substance, Prakrati, that must be acknowledged as one with Spirit, Perusha, in order to be whole. Only, by becoming one with the Mother, who is the Bride of the Holy Spirit, is it possible to have the full indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the Son and the Father. God is One, always has been One, and always will be One. Although I speak of these aspects as distinct, they are never separate.

The Holy Spirit is the Spirit Essence of Father and Mother God. This is the Paraclete, the cloven tongues of fire, two flames that are one. It is not possible then, to have the indwelling Holy Spirit without manifesting the attributes of the Divine Mother, whether or not they are consciously acknowledged as such.

“The Mother is the crystal clarity that defines the Trinity, that portrays the Mother of Christ, the daughter of God, the Bride of the Holy Spirit, the sister of every pilgrim on the Path. The Mother is the listening ear that hears the thoughts, the trials, the worries of her children, that comforts all in the release of the Holy Spirit.”³

I have described some of the attributes of the Mother in the teaching on the four archetypes, and how the divine personalities are to manifest through them. I instruct now on the Bride of the Holy Spirit and what is required to be that bride.

The Holy Spirit is the great divine husband of all souls reaching for divine union with God. All who choose to have the fullness of the indwelling Holy Spirit must become one with the Mother, for the Mother is the Bride of the Holy Spirit.

The one who realizes the Mother within, who determines to be that Mother on behalf of all life, discovers that the energies of being and the flow of the tide of identity move irresistibly, as if magnetized by the sun, into the fiery core that is the Holy Spirit. Hence in all ages, those who have known the reality of the Mother and who have identified as the Mother have become the bride of the Holy Spirit, for their consciousness has fused with the very living presence of the Paraclete.

There is a moment in the life of the devotee of the World Mother when the initiation of the fusion of solar energies with the Holy Spirit

takes place. And whether you occupy a body that is male or female, this experience can and will come to you when, by the surging and resurging of the love of God within, your energies become fluid, quickened, alive, capable of flowing as the tides of the sea in and out of the inlet of consciousness.

When you, in the flame of the Mother, flow with the fire of the Holy Spirit, you begin to understand the nature of the true Aquarian—the man or woman of the new age who bears the water of the Mother and pours that water into the vessels of manifold identity. The fluid nature of the Mother is such that she is always adaptable to the needs of her children, able to assume whatever role is needed at the moment of crisis and the moment of victory.

The Aquarian Age is the age when God the Father pours out of his infinite bliss the waters of Mother flow, that she might assume the role of man or woman, of infant child, of sister, brother, father, mother, son or daughter, wife or husband. These are the masks and the masquerades of the Mother peeping through the veils of maya. Now you see her; now you don't. In the sick and the dying, in the hungry and the desolate, in the poor and the lowly, you discover a portion of her blessed self bearing the sins of the world, assuming roles that allow you to feed the hungry, heal the sick, fill the empty, clothe the naked, and thereby realize yourself as the mother of the Mother flame.⁴

What is the awareness of Mother? It is the tenderness and the nearness of God, that you are loved in a vast universe and that you are not alone. And so the tender touch, the caress of the soul by the Mother, dispels the sense of aloneness. Perceiving the Mother, there is the sense of the return to the eternal Home that will occur one day. With awareness of Mother, you think of Home, for Mother is Home.

When you receive the energies of the Mother graciously, as energies in motion, and then generously give of them, you will also experience the Mother as the abundance of God.

The Mother does not tolerate disobedience in her children, for she knows that then, they are outside the consciousness of God and will remain there, until they return to his law. She gives wisdom and understanding of the law so that all might come to the law through love, and love through understanding.

God sends forth the Mother into the plane of matter (Mater), for the purpose of creating the time-space continuum whereby the Mother may teach her children. In this veil of illusion, mankind learn how to come to

grips with reality by first learning how to come to grips with unreality. So for instance, Mother allows conditions like despair and despondency, as a means for those who rebel against the will of the Father to return to him.

When you actually realize that all of this is unreal, you can call to the Divine Mother to dissolve the illusion. And so through the Mother, you come to understand that all that appears is a scenario for the evolution of the soul. And when it is all finally dissolved, you will find you are the Real Self, the Christed One.

You will then see that the reality of maya is not illusion, but the Mother flame in all of it's transcendent, crystal glow-ray, expressing joy and expanding life. All of the prisms of the atom, of the cells and the molecules are for the refraction of the light of the Mother. You will see before your eyes how your world, your body temple, becomes translucent, how the earth takes on pastel hues, and how the Garden of God returns. There will no longer be any necessity for illusion, that you might have the freedom to learn by free will. You will hallow Mater and each cell of life as the opportunity to raise the feminine ray and expand that identity.

"So remember, that at any hour of the day or night when illusion moves across the face of reality say, 'Mother has said it is not real!' Instantly the atoms that have coalesced as cloud and darkness will dissolve and you will again be face to face with reality.

"All of the demons and the fallen ones and the forces of decay and dissolution, fear the footstep of the Mother. When they hear the words 'Mother has said it is not real!' they tremble and recede into their native nothingness, for all that is God is real and all that is not of God is unreal."⁵

"Any soul on earth, whether in a male or female body, may aspire to become my bride. We have many brides in heaven. We seek those who will attain to the necessary levels of Christ consciousness to balance their karma and enter into the ritual of becoming my bride, whereby they may receive the empowerment of the Holy Spirit and also be known as brides of the Holy Spirit. Magda and I desire to see you walk this path with us, for your oneness with me as your Lord and Saviour will be the means whereby you shall indeed turn this world around."⁶

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I am so grateful for this beautiful teaching on the Divine Mother. This is a much deeper understanding than I even imagined. I have not realized how important it is not only to honor the Mother but to become her if I would realize my soul's potential to be

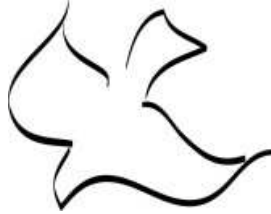
God. I can see that I will require some conversion by the Holy Spirit in order to raise up the Mother in me. I have not understood before that ‘hallowing’ matter was honoring the Divine Mother, and that I have the responsibility to clean up all of the matter that I desecrated with unreality. And when I do, I will see life as it really is, pure and lovely. I will use the command, ‘Mother has said it is not real!’

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, you are a good student and you do assimilate and apply these teachings. This is assisting you to accelerate. I now instruct on some of the experience you will come to know as you do have the conversion of the Holy Spirit, step by step.

“I AM the Flame of Mother with you. Portion by portion, appropriate my Mother Flame unto yourself. Do this by being the tender heart, the gentle heart, the great strength of Kali, the great wisdom of Sarasvati, the great abundance of Lakshmi and the full-wielding power of the sword of Kali, of Durga to defeat the enemy of the little ones.

“I tell you how you achieve the power of Durga and of Kali. [You desire it with all your being] because it is intolerable to you that there should be a single abortion on this planet [or] that there should be the abuse of a single child! And if you feel helpless before [the forces of Antichrist that promote abortion] and can do nothing about [them], take stock of what is in you and in your life and see what you would give up to be able to have the power of the Divine Mother to stop this deadly sin against the Holy Ghost, against the little child upon this planet.

“I think you understand my message, beloved. If you want the pearl of great price, sell all those old human momentums if the world wants them, or build a gigantic bonfire that reaches unto the Mount Kailasa and to the heart of Shiva [and cast them into it].”⁷



Spiral 31
The Signs By Which You Know
The Holy Spirit Is Dwelling in You

“It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit.”¹

“Thus the Holy Spirit, who is the Whole-I-Spirit, is the symbol of twin flames—one flame with two tongues, thus called “cloven tongues.” And as they leap they form a circle of Wholeness and they turn and they spin and they show the reality of the Divine Whole. And this is why the gift of the Holy Spirit does embrace all of the Father, the Son, and the Mother flame. For it is truly the ultimate manifestation of that Third Person of the Trinity and of your own causal body and the causal body of your twin flame that establishes the meaning of the gaining of the Holy Spirit, beloved.”²

The Holy Spirit: The Holy Spirit is a flowing energy, always in motion. You have this reflected in the metaphor of the wind that is so often attributed to the Holy Spirit. You also have it in the breath and the breathing of the Holy Spirit as Jesus did. When you are filled with the breath of the Holy Spirit, how will you be? What will your experience? How will you behave? Of course, the Holy Spirit will be reflected individually and uniquely in each person, yet there will be recognizable similarities. There will be more moving and acting in you, more life.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I noticed this in observing the births

of my grandchildren. I saw that when the child exited the birth canal, it was a form, wooden looking and bluish in color. When the Spirit of God entered the child, there was an immediate, noticeable difference. Now everything was moving, hands, feet, mouth, head, all was motion. The skin tones turned to pink and the child uttered sound. I noticed the reflected radiance on everyone in the birth room, the doctors and nurses and other relatives. Even with the seasoned professionals for whom assisting birthing was daily routine, there was visible joy in that moment of the child's quickening.

The Holy Spirit: That is a true observation. That quickening occurs each time you receive an increment of the Holy Spirit. You become more alive and more sensitive and responsive to life. There is more moving in you. Those who participate in this new birth have a radiance reflected in them.

On inner levels, when any part of life receives the Holy Spirit, it raises the vibration of the hologram, which is the oneness of all life. As you receive the Holy Spirit, all who are attuned with that Holy Spirit are also exalted.

The energy of the Holy Spirit is a moving energy and it will move you as you receive and sustain it. It will move you to love and serve life. Be ready to surrender to that movement of the Holy Spirit or it will not continue to abide in you. What will this be like? As I previously described, it will be experienced uniquely by everyone.

Nevertheless, there are great examples in the scriptures of East and West. The great prophets of all time have been moved by the Holy Spirit. They demonstrated what life governed by the Holy Spirit might look like. The apostles' behaviors after that first Pentecost are also good examples of the Holy Spirit at work within a group of individuals.

The Catholic saints and the saints of the East are examples of lives moved by the agency of the Holy Spirit. What were some of the common traits they displayed? They did what they did selflessly, not for self-gain but for the comfort and freeing of another part of life. Often, they were required to suffer acutely uncomfortable conditions. Sometimes it meant meeting an adversary and returning love for whatever negative energy or action was projected toward them. Sometimes it meant speaking out truths that were not what others wanted to hear, and then having to bear the consequences of that resistance.

Lives lived in the Holy Spirit often appear driven. These ones are not moved by the usual pressures of life but by a loftier motor. Often this

translates as being there for others, nurturing and comforting life. The gifts of the Holy Spirit are signs of what will come forth through you, as you choose to have that Holy Spirit abide more and more within you.

The gifts may be hardly noticeable in their initial appearing. As you continue to purify your chakras, your aura and your four lower bodies to receive and sustain the increments of the Holy Spirit, you will observe the empowerment of the gifts in greater measure.

I have already described the purging and the potential powers that come with any portion of the Holy Spirit. This is not a one-time process. It occurs each time you receive an increment of the Holy Spirit. You engage in an ongoing conversion of all that is not of God within you, and you increase in responsibility—the “ability to respond.” As you advance in the spirals of this path, you become more of the four facets of God in each of your four lower bodies. You convert your human consciousness into divine consciousness and then bring Spirit into matter. In so doing, you fulfill your soul’s reason for being—to become God and to work the works of God in this age.

There are five signs of the empowerment of the Holy Spirit that come to those who obey the two commands of the Father and the Son. The two commands are 1) to preach the Word and 2) to believe in the incarnate Word in Jesus Christ, which baptizes you in the consciousness of the Father and the Son.

The five signs of the Holy Spirit are the signs of your self-mastery. These include:

- 1) The casting out of devils in Jesus name;
- 2) The speaking with new tongues;
- 3) The taking up of serpents;
- 4) The drinking of any deadly thing, without being hurt;
- 5) The laying of hands on the sick, and their recovery.

“The five signs that follow them that believe in the Lamb and are baptized in the Lamb are the signs of the Woman’s appearing—the Woman who is the bride of the Holy Spirit, the daughter of the Father, the Mother of the Son. Hence the ability of the advancing chela to cast out devils, speak with new tongues, take up serpents, drink any deadly thing and lay hands on the sick on the west gate is directly dependent upon the interaction with the Mother flame and the Mother flame within the embodied Guru who stands on the south gate.”³

- 1) The power of the casting out of demons, devils and discarnates is

a power of the Holy Spirit that was described in the New Testament. To have this power, you must yourself be free from possession by demons. In answer to questions by the apostles, Jesus said that there is a kind of demon possession that must be dealt with through prayer and fasting. Jesus was teaching about the condition of consciousness when the forces of negation are deeply entrenched, when they are so embedded within the mind and heart of man, his four lower bodies and personality, that they have reign over the psyche.

When an individual has allowed this condition to persist for a long time, the deeply ingrained habits that he has taken on under the influence of the demons seem to be a part of his identity. He must come to recognize this. Only the Christ and the Holy Spirit can enter in and take dominion in the individual consciousness. The demons actually live off of the energy of the one they possess, and may violently oppose any attempt to remove them.

You must have a request for assistance either from the one obsessed or from those responsible for that one before you attempt this work. If you enter in where you have not been invited, you potentially misuse the power of the Holy Spirit and also create karmic ties or energy cycles that will return to you. At some level, the demon-possessed individual must choose to be free. The exorcism of demons and entities can be an entire book in itself. This is not an instruction on how to do it, but is intended to increase awareness of what can be accomplished through the empowerment of the Holy Spirit.

In order to effectively purge an individual of the darkness of demon possession or obsession, the consciousness of the one attempting the removal must be totally possessed of the Holy Spirit. Being possessed of the Holy Spirit is a bond of love. This bond of love with the Holy Spirit makes one the instrument of the Christ. The power Jesus demonstrated in the wilderness over Satan and his temptation was itself a testimony to the power of casting out demons through prayer and fasting. Jesus had fasted for forty days in the wilderness before Satan came to tempt him. In his ministry, Jesus gave example of many different types of demon possession and their removal.

2) The sign of speaking with new tongues is a gift of the Holy Spirit that is given as initiation. It comes as you become one with Christ, as you desire the gifts of the Holy Spirit with all of your heart, and choose to have the fullness of the indwelling Spirit.

“Those who would speak with new tongues must understand the elements of the pursuit of the LORD’s Spirit—the intense striving of the chela of the Guru that can be explained only by the soul on fire with the holy zeal of the LORD’s Spirit. They have touched the hem of the Comforter’s garment. They are entering into the fiery baptism. Hour by hour, the chelas of the will of God commune with the Word. They intone the Word and they feel the flow of the sacred fire rushing through their temples. To them, Pentecost is not a day but a lifetime of experiencing moment by moment the infilling fire of that Holy Ghost.

“They understand the supreme gift of speaking with new tongues as it is given for the crystallization of the Word of God from the Spirit to the Matter cosmos. Their celebration of the Word can be heard in their masterful giving of the mantra of the Mother. It is heard in the soundless sound of the secret chamber of the heart where the soul of the devotee communes—through the agency of the Holy Spirit—with the Lord Christ himself, who enters there and initiates the cycles of an expanding Threefold Flame.

“Truly the soul, born again by the Spirit, acclaims by that Spirit that Jesus Christ is the incarnation of each one’s I AM Presence and Christ Self. And those who have the testimony of Jesus Christ by the true Spirit of prophecy that is upon the messengers are they which testify of him. And with the new tongue of the sacred fire they overcome the dragon by the Word—the sacred Word sharper than a two-edged sword—of their testimony.”⁴

This sign of the new tongue is a result of initiations of the throat chakra in the first ray, where through the science of the spoken word, the initiate learns to precipitate the will of God. He affirms the Word in dynamic decrees and in fiery fiats to the violet flame. The initiate calls forth the power of God to effect change in the earth and its people.

These devotees earn the new tongue with which they become instruments for the Lord’s blessing and praise of all life—for the new tongue is speaking the universal language of Love. The language of Love is the language of the heart that transfers, by the agency of the Holy Spirit, an understanding of the teachings of the ascended masters to all people, at all levels of awareness and of consciousness.

“So is the ascension coil built from the base of the pyramid by the spoken Word. And no man nor woman nor child may enter the ritual of the ascension without the gift of the speaking in the new tongue of the Spirit.”⁵

3) The taking up of serpents is the third of the five signs. Through this sign, the fallen ones are pushed back, that the sons and daughters of God might occupy the office of true Christ and true prophet. The taking up of serpents is an initiation of the fifth ray of truth, science and healing. It involves the opening of the eye of God within the soul, so that in seeing the true image and likeness of God the soul can choose to bind the anti-image of God held up by Serpent.

“My beloved, understand that the fall of Satan and of Serpent ‘as lightning from heaven’ occurs each time you witness to the Word, you preach the Word, you teach the Word, and you become the Word. This exposure of the Truth through the hearts of the flaming ones embodied on earth is the instantaneous exposure of the Liar and his lie.”⁶

The taking up of serpents refers to the exposure and binding of error and the erroneous doctrines of Serpent and his seed. These false doctrines in Church and State must be exposed so that all can see the error, as well as the true powerlessness of those ones who appear powerful as long as they seem real.

By the power and use of the Word, these ones may be cast into the sacred fire of God’s all-consuming love. As they have sworn enmity toward God, they cannot exist in God’s love and are therefore consumed. This work builds the true foundation of the Great Matter Pyramid, the true balance of Spirit in matter.

When Jesus said that if they would persecute him, they would persecute you, he knew, by direct experience what he was speaking of. The great power of God can flow through you when you have made your temple habitable for the Holy Spirit. Those dark forces, seen and unseen, are threatened by that power and will move against you, even as they did with John the Baptist, Jesus, John the Beloved, the other apostles and disciples, and all of the saints.

This is where you must literally be harmless as a dove and wise as serpent. Jesus gave the key, but you must unravel the meaning of his teaching. It is like a glyph and contains much. Archangel Gabriel states:

“Now learn of an archangel, for the children of God must become ‘wise as serpents and harmless as doves.’ They, the dark spirits, are the wise serpents. They once formed a ring of fire around the Central Sun. They knew God face to face and they rebelled against the Law of the One, the Law of Love. They knew and know the angels, for they themselves are fallen angels. They tremble before the ascended masters and their messengers, and they know that only the miracles of God are able to

thwart their conspiracy of Absolute Evil pitted against Absolute Good appearing as relative good and evil.

“...Knowing as they know the inner Law of the great Three-in-One, they know that the knowledge of the Law will be the liberation of souls throughout the Matter sphere and that with that liberation will come their own ultimate end, the second death of the fallen ones in the final judgment before the Court of the Sacred Fire on Sirius.

“By their fruits (their vibration and their soulless eyes) ye shall know them! The Mother of Christ is anathema to them, for she is Creator in Matter even as God the Father is Creator in Spirit.”⁷

The power of the Holy Spirit can come upon you to challenge world conditions before which you seem helpless. The more your body temple is able to carry the sacred fire because it is being emptied as it is in contact with the Holy Spirit, the more the release of light can happen through you.

Two kinds of release of light can occur. The first results from the momentum of prayers and decrees you have given over time, which is a momentum of energy and light. This momentum gives authority to the forces of Light to work through you. This is why there is repetition of prayers, decrees and mantras.

The second release comes through the mighty fiat of the Word, by the Holy Spirit with you, that allows you with a single call to command life free! When you make such a command, you do so in the name of God, in the name of your Mighty I AM Presence, for example:

“In the name of my Mighty I AM Presence, I call to beloved Archangel Michael! Seize and bind all demons, discarnate entities, negative thoughtforms, patterns and momentums inhabiting the forcefield and chakras of this one. Cut him loose and set him free, in accordance with the will of God. I demand it done in the name of my Mighty I AM Presence! Amen.”

This call can be adapted to any situation you would meet.

4) The fourth sign of the fullness of the Holy Spirit inhabiting one's temple is, “if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them.” This is an initiation of the sixth ray of peace and ministration.

The fourth sign which follows those who preach the Everlasting Gospel, ‘If they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them,’ is the sixth initiation of the saints who follow the Lamb. “It is preparation for the entering in to the inner Church where the mysteries of the Holy Grail are divulged in the drinking of Christ's cup.”⁸

“The command, ‘Give me to drink,’ is given by the Gurus of the Ruby Ray to every would-be chela in order to test their level of desire.

“How great is your desire to do the will of God? How great is your love for his Person as he manifests in the Guru? How great is your desire to serve Him through the one sent? How great is your desire to bear his cross, and thereby receive a double portion of his Spirit? How great is your willingness to drink the cup of sorrows he gives you at night, and in the morning the cup of joy? How great is your desire to sit on the right hand of God? Can you drink of the cup of Christ whereof he drank? And can you be baptized with the baptism whereof Christ is baptized?”⁹

To drink the cup which the Father gives unto his Son in the hour of the crucifixion requires surrender, selflessness, sacrifice and service to see this initiation through, step by step. This initiation tests the soul’s desire for the cup of the resurrection, embedded in the command of the Lord, “Give me to drink.”

This law was revealed to the disciples in the Upper Room. If you would receive the cup of the consciousness of the Great Guru, if you would be taken in as a chela of the Great Guru, if you would bear his mantle, be healed of all your diseases, and receive the presence of the ascended masters, if you would know them while you yet have your karma to balance—“then you must first do unto one of the least of your brethren in whom dwells the living Christ, that which you would have him do unto you.”¹⁰

If you do not recognize the living Master, like the woman of Samaria, it does not matter. What matters is “that you give to drink unto the one sent, that you give to these little ones, in the name of your own discipleship, the Master’s cup of cold water.”¹¹

Whether you are met by a recognizable Christ, a little child or a beggar, the Law requires that you receive the one who has come to you and that you give him to drink. In so doing, you will satisfy the Law, “Whosoever receiveth him, receiveth me; and whosoever denieth him, denieth me.”¹²

“...The soul always knows who is the one sent, and the souls of His children must be tested according to the timing of the Father, whether the outer mind recognizes the Law and the Lawgiver or not. The initiation is given at the level of human kindness and human need, and becomes a test of love.”¹³

The cup that you give to the Master contains the entire contents of your mind and heart—as the single drop contains the ocean. It is a

measuring cup whereby the Master determines your sincerity by the very vibration of the energy which you convey. In the gift is the essence of the giver. This is the time for the Lord's testing of all givers as to the purity or impurity of their gifts made to one another in His name.¹⁴

"Now, my saints of the Ruby Ray, I bid you, *Drink me while I AM drinking thee*. The ebb and flow of the tides of Love are the giving and the receiving of the consciousness of the Lamb and his beloved bride. They are for your meditation on the great cosmic interchange of the resurrection flame that we now initiate between the souls of light on earth and their individual Bridegroom, the beloved Christ Self. When you receive the love tide from your Spouse, let your joy be a mirror that magnifies the light of your LORD and sends it back to him by a cosmic reflection of his love for you and of your love for him.

"As you enter into this meditation of love, you will begin to discover the mystery of his body and his blood through the golden-pink mantra, Drink me while I AM drinking thee. Drinking in the consciousness of the Lamb, you will truly enter into the life of the Son of God in every ascended master, through your own beloved Christ Self

"And when, through Maitreya's meditation in you and Mother's mantra, the elixir of everlasting life is in your body and in the body of believers as resurrection's sacred fire, it shall come to pass that if you should drink (take in to your chakras) any deadly poison of the philosophy of Serpent and his seed, it shall not hurt you; for the mother-of-pearl frequency of the resurrection flame—the Alpha and Omega wholeness—will transmute it."¹⁵

All who would drink of the water of Life freely, must strive for the acceptable cup. When the Master bids you, "Give me to drink," give him the acceptable cup, the very best of your river of living water stored within the deep wells of your seven chakras. These waters of the Mother light are yours to give in this very moment, in the name of your own beloved Christ Self, although your chakras remain sealed until you shall have successfully completed the initiations that relate to the chakras.

"This love offering of your cup, such as it is, unto the one sent by me to you, however lowly, is the prerequisite for your receiving my cup of the Ruby Ray."¹⁶

5) The laying of hands on the sick, and their recovery is the fifth of the signs of the empowerment of the Holy Spirit.

Measure for measure, as you raise up the mighty Kundalini fire, so the

light descends, meeting at the point of the heart, in the secret chamber of the heart. When you have accomplished this task of raising that Light, of tutoring the soul in the soul chakra in the ways of the divine art and divine science of healing—when you have mastered the power of the desire and the flow of water as the emotions of life, so heaven and earth meet.

In that oneness, the spiritual does become physical. In that oneness, you may bring forth ways of healing for those burdened by diseases of the four lower bodies—disease of the mind, the soul, and the heart. The science of wholeness includes the study of the balance of karma. It includes bringing forth for restitution all past records, so they can be dissolved in the seven rainbow rays of God by the power of the white light.

When you have prepared and made yourself ready to be the instrument of the Holy Spirit, “of light and flow and the alchemy whereby matter itself of a certain molecular form and vibration and formula—charged by the power of the seven chakras and other chakras, charged by the power of the crystal and the rainbow rays of God focused through the mighty crystal fire—might indeed now penetrate the body for the restoration, for the spinning of the chakras, for the healing of all systems.”¹⁷

In those who come to be healed, the whole man will be healed because you have already healed the whole man within yourself. I have already described that if one would heal, one must be healed and to heal oneself, one must desire healing.

One must deal with the entities of the mind that are bad habits of self-indulgence and moodiness. One must deal with the various types of psychological problems that also come from the imbalance in the endocrine system, and from wrong uses of the sacred fire energies of God.

If you would truly be an instrument for the healing power of the Holy Spirit, then you must be ready to give up all of the illusory self, as well as the anti-healing matrix. You must surrender all that which would prevent you from being the instrument of God’s wholeness.

By study and practical spiritual application, many cures yet unknown on earth may come forth so that people troubled by diseases for which there are yet unknown cures may receive the correct treatment. Healing only the physical body does not necessarily bring permanent change. The four sheaths or bodies of the soul must come into alignment. Bringing the

Light of Spirit into them will quicken and harmonize them.

“You will make of it what you will, for it is in your hands. Only your hands can be laid on the sick. Our hands will be one with yours, but if yours are not placed there, ours will not be. Your heart must be the vessel to serve the elixir, the special preparation. Your mind must perceive the wholeness and hold the matrix until the one who suffers can fill it in with your assistance.

“Beloved ones, this will never be a psychic manifestation. This must never be based upon psychicism or hypnotic spells or those things that come from the lower planes. It is the reading, I tell you, of the etheric blueprint of the soul from the hour of its conception in the Great Central Sun. It is the reading of perfection and the meditation of perfection. This is the key to healing.”¹⁸

Healing is a descending Light, yours to claim here and now. You may act the part and enjoy the wholeness, even as you systematically make progress on the path of rejuvenating and regenerating your temple.

“The Holy Spirit will stand with a great measuring rod and with a sacred fire! And only when the inner Light reaches that certain crescendo will the fullness of the Holy Ghost be poured out upon you as the sign of the approval of the Light and the approval of the presence of Truth within the abode of the temple of God.”¹⁹

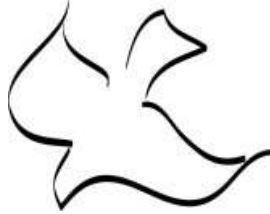
Then you will know the full power of the laying on of hands, bringing wholeness to others because you are whole and through your wholeness, you have become a complete instrument for the work of God through his Holy Spirit.

Beloved Devotee, this has been a profound teaching on the signs of those who have the fullness of the Holy Spirit indwelling. Clearly, this is an advanced stage on the path of initiation with the Holy Spirit. These initiations are available to anyone willing to pay the price—that is giving up the lesser self and becoming the Real Self, the Christ Self. In the wholeness of Christ identity, one with the Father and the Mother, the Holy Spirit fully abides. Choice by choice, and portion by portion, you become the God Self. In so doing, you fully work the works of God in this age.

The Devotee: My Lord, it is true I know not what I shall receive when I shall invoke thee. I will need to ponder this teaching deeply and for as long as it takes to become the teaching, even as I do what is in front of me to do. I have faith that I will achieve this level of the empowerment of the

Holy Spirit in due course.

The Holy Spirit: Yes, keep on keeping on, and you shall have the victory! I am now going to give you teaching regarding the “New Jerusalem,” the last words of the title of this instruction.



Spiral 32

You Are the New Jerusalem

*“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth:
for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away;
and there was no more sea.
And I John saw the holy city, the New Jerusalem,
coming down from God out of heaven,
prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying,
Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men,
and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people,
and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.
And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes;
and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying,
neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.
And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
And he said unto me, It is done.
I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end.
I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.
He that overcometh shall inherit all things;
and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.”*

The Holy Spirit: The New Jerusalem is a glyph, a mystical symbol that has many layers and levels of meanings. As the Holy City in Spirit, the New Jerusalem is the archetype of the golden age, etheric cities of light that exist even now on the etheric plane. These cities in heaven are waiting

to be lowered into physical manifestation on earth.

The New Jerusalem is the City Foursquare when it is lowered into matter because there is the squaring of the Trinity of Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Mother is the squaring of the Trinity, so, the matter realization of the Trinity is the New Jerusalem. It is the union of Spirit and matter, bringing heaven to earth in oneness. This is what Jesus taught in the prayer to Our Father, “Thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven!”²

The opening of the door in heaven that John the Revelator saw represents the revealing of this prophecy—the lowering of Spirit into matter, as the New Jerusalem and as the inauguration of the Aquarian Age.

The four sides of the Great Pyramid of Christ’s consciousness are focused in the matter spheres. The twelve gates John described are the gates of Christ’s consciousness, marking the lines and degrees of initiations he prepared for his disciples. These gates are open doors to the twelve qualities of the Cosmic Christ sustained by the twelve solar hierarchies, who are emanations of the Universal Christ.

The New Jerusalem is made up of all who partake of the consciousness of the living Christ in its fourfold, foursquare manifestation. The New Jerusalem—the City Foursquare—contains the blueprint of the solar, or soul identity of the 144,000 archetypes of the sons and daughters of God. These archetypes are necessary to focus the divine wholeness of God’s consciousness in a given dispensation.³

“The light of the city is emitted from the I AM Presence. The light of the Lamb, the Cosmic Christ, is emitted from the Christ Self and the jewels are the 144 focuses and frequencies of light anchored in the chakras of the Cosmic Christ.”⁴

“Each soul is archetypically the New Jerusalem, the city of peace, the city of Light, the citadel of consciousness—New Jerusalem, the abiding place of all Lightbearers in the earth, all sons and daughters of Christ, even the Lord Christ Jesus, Lord Maitreya, Lord Gautama, Lord Sanat Kumara, Lord Padma Sambhava.”⁵

The New Jerusalem can also be described as a mandala of the four quadrants and planes of the matter universe—etheric, mental, emotional and physical; fire, air, water and earth. It is the lowering of the four personalities of God into the four lower bodies, the I AM Presence occupying the etheric body, the Christ occupying the mental body, the Holy Spirit occupying the physical body and the Mother occupying the emotional body.

Souls embodied on earth may invoke and call forth the mandala of the City Foursquare for the fulfillment of the Christ consciousness as above, so below, and anchor its reality in the four sheaths of the soul.

Jesus has said, "I desire to bring forth the New Jerusalem through you as white stones, as lively stones in the temple. And I am placing my stones in the cities of America and the world; for there are fine grids and forcefields that proceed from the New Jerusalem throughout the world. And each one of you, as a cube, as a stone in the temple of our God, must hold one of these needlepoints of light at a particular point on Terra.

"And do you know that the mathematics of the release of fohat is so exact that where you are and where you keep the flame is determined within feet and inches? Where you are in the cities, where you are in your homes and in your sanctuaries is carefully calculated in the retreat of Cuzco for the balance of light."⁶

All committed to holding the balance of light throughout the nations may understand that because you are where you are, the New Jerusalem will rise. You, Beloved Devotee, are the New Jerusalem, and all who are like you and choose to be converted by the Holy Spirit into the full God Self that you are.

"We have preached to you a victory and we have said it is a victory of Light at inner levels that you must make your own. So we tell you it is a New Jerusalem that must be here for the world to see, and the New Jerusalem is you—is you, beloved! You are the living temple. And in your presence the world is inspired and drawn to that same living Church."⁷

The science of the conversion of the Holy Spirit in the New Jerusalem has been identified and taught to a certain level, yet there is much more. The complete understanding comes through the Holy Spirit as you put on the Christ consciousness and are guided by the inner teacher.

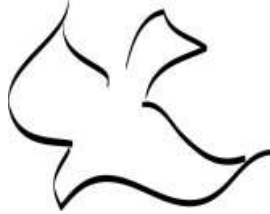
"Ho! Everyone that thirsteth, come ye to the waters of eternal Life. For the fount of the Universal Christ does flow!

"I, Raphael, greet you in the Immaculate Heart of the beloved Mary. We have come in this hour and to this city for the defense of Life and to assist the Ascended Master Saint Germain in his God-determination to see the Lightbearers of earth defended and this nation under God so situated as to pursue the great golden age now appearing.

"Therefore, our gift upon the altar of this nation is a call to the healing flame. For without Divine Wholeness nor a people nor a continent can respond to the call to 'Be all Light!' to enter in to that wholeness whereby in integration of the spirals of Light there is forged that

individualization of God in embodiment that does determine that the Light shall descend, the Kingdom shall come, His Will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

“Wherefore, to what end, do you suppose the Lord has shown to the beloved John the Holy City descending out of heaven? It was so that you might recognize that this etheric blueprint is intended to manifest upon earth. And thus the meeting of that bride adorned for her husband with the living Christ does take place, that on earth as in heaven finally the golden etheric city of light, over and again, might be represented in the cities of earth, which are become the kingdoms of our God. This merging of the octaves and of heaven and earth is the sign of the ascending ones and their fulfillment of that cosmic destiny from the beginning.”⁸



Spiral 33
Your Soul's Integration through
the Path of the Ruby Ray

*"It is therefore the consummate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit to teach mankind how to be born again—how to translate, by the action of the sacred fire, that which is born of the flesh into that which is born of the Spirit."*¹

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I would hear you review the key principles you have learned on this journey.

The Devotee: Beloved Lord, I have come to understand that the ultimate purpose of the Representative of the Holy Spirit is to teach embodied souls how to be reborn, how to convert by the power of the Holy Spirit, that human consciousness, that identification with the limited self in physical form, into an identity that is one with God, with Spirit—the Real, unlimited, whole Self. I have experienced this as a process each must go through, over and over with each increment of the Holy Spirit, until the conversion is complete and the soul realizes her full potential to be God.

It is a process of initiation, of orderly steps that require discipline and complete surrender of all resistance or hesitation to the voice of the Christ Self and of the Holy Spirit. There is a science to becoming one with Spirit and bringing Spirit fully into matter. This can be taught and learned and understood.

I have learned that this is the need of the hour, that we are in the cycle of the inbreath of Brahma, the return cycle for an entire creative wave that went forth from the Godhead. My purpose is to spiritualize my being. As I do so, I assist all who also will to do so.

This requires the indwelling Holy Spirit, so I must make my temple a suitable abiding place for the Holy Spirit. This means that I must recognize and transmute all elements of my being and consciousness that are inimical to the Holy Spirit. I need, in particular, to remove or change through the use of the violet flame, the flame of purity and all other flames of God, all non-love in my chakras, being and world. I need to use the decree that Jesus gave for casting out the dweller-on-the-threshold, the conglomerate of all anti-God choices I have ever made.

As I work with the inner guru, my own Christ Self, the chohans, the Maha Chohan, as well as other masters and the Holy Spirit, I will be shown those states of consciousness that must go into the flame. As I do this without resistance or hesitation, and then serve life to my fullest ability, I will reach that goal of walking the earth as God that I AM. I will be an emissary of the Holy Spirit for the turning of the world and for bringing in the Golden Age of Aquarius.

In this way I will become the New Jerusalem as the City Foursquare in matter. Because I have realized the Golden Age in myself, I am also anchoring it in the earth. This will culminate in my ascension in the Light, becoming an immortal cell in the Body of God. My Lord, I can think of no goals or works more worthy of giving my all to than these.

The Holy Spirit: You have done well. You have made good use of my tutoring and assimilated the main elements I have taught. I would bring this instruction to closure with more integration of this teaching.

This is the time that it is! This is the cycle in time when you are called to do this job. This is the transition phase between large cycles of time. One set of cycles is of periods of 25,800 years. This period of 25,800 years is known as a cosmic year. It is the length of time that it takes for the earth to cycle through the twelve signs of the zodiac. Each sign of the zodiac represents a cosmic month and is approximately 2,150 years. The last cosmic month was the Age of Pisces, where Jesus was the Wayshower. It culminated with his embodiment in Palestine where he set the example for the last two thousand years and more. The Age of Pisces was the age of the Son, which followed the age of the Father, of Capricorn, the preceding cosmic month.

We have now come to the Age of the Mother and the Holy Spirit. This new cycle requires you to receive and manifest the Holy Spirit as never before. The Beloved Master Jesus has shown the way, has opened the door and in his name you can become as he was and receive that Holy

Spirit even as he did.

This path is not for the faint of heart. It requires you give your all. Even if you think you know what that is, you do not really know until you have done so, as Jesus did. He showed us how, but many have not the full understanding. They have become too casual about his victory because of their familiarity with it. Your victory will come when you determine to give your all, whatever it takes, and follow the path that opens to you step by step by step.

The Law of Integration is the Law of the One, the Law of Love. It is the culmination of that teaching which I have given spiral by spiral. As you rise on the spirals, each step leads you to your eternal Home, to oneness with the Father, the Mother, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and thus all of Life.

Beloved Devotee, you have endured through the last spiral of this cycle. Now as you know from the teaching given, the Law of Transcendence governs all cycles. Thus, I come to ask, "Are you ready for the consummation of Love? Are you ready for the whole path of the upward spiral?" This is indeed the dividing of the way. This is the choice point to "Drink ye all of it!" or pass on by and come again another day.

The teaching that follows is for those precious hearts who will to live each day unto eternity, to live each day, climbing the spiral staircase unto the victory of Love.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I know that I have only just begun to rise on the spirals toward eternal Life. Yet, I also know there is really no other choice. I have the sense of urgency about the time we are in and I would do so in the most accelerated way. I know that you have set the foundation stones, and that if I am diligent in the application of what I have gained I shall continue to rise in the expanding consciousness that I AM God and that the I AM in me is God. I shall have the full indwelling of the Holy Spirit, the powers and the anointings, to work the works of God in this age. I am also more aware of the imperfection of my motives, my thoughts, my feelings, my actions. I wonder, will I be able to be that chalice for the four personalities of God to occupy?

The Holy Spirit: This is a question to recognize and settle once and for all. When I speak of perfection, I speak not of human perfection. Nor do I speak of a God who condemns seeming imperfection, while behind is a heart perfected in love.

What is that which is perfect in man? It is the perfect Love of the Father and the Son that can tolerate, in the natural course of events, a temporary faltering, a temporary lack of vision. Therefore fear not, Beloved Devotee, for the flame of transmutation will always iron out the wrinkles of an almost perfect performance. Take care, then, that you apply with diligence the perfecting of the heart, the purification of the heart, the purification of desire.

Understand that the self-mastery that is imparted can be received only by those who are striving for that self-mastery. Let there be the understanding of the path of the initiations of the Holy Spirit for those who would receive the mantle of their own Christ Self. It is this initiation toward which I would prepare you. Beloved one, to wear the mantle in the physical octave of the Son of God and thereby receive the fullness of the Holy Spirit is indeed a high and holy calling. Strive then, for the anointing of the soul in thy heart.

And tarry in the center of God's heart for the fulfillment of the Word, for the fulfillment of the perfecting of the Holy Spirit within you by seraphic bands who teach in the secret chamber of your heart their seraphic science.

Thus, my Beloved Devotee, invite the whirlwind of the Maha Chohan, in the day and in the hour when you know from within that you can indeed withstand the fiery baptism and the Presence of the Maha Chohan, because you have purified your chakras and your consciousness on all four levels and that fiery trial will burn only the chaff.

Now let the lessons of the Eighth Ray be heard and let them be received! Let them be known. This is the integrating spiral, the counter-clockwise spiral, because it draws back to the center all that is, all that has gone forth in the Omega domain. The center is the Identity, as the point of the "I," as the point of the rising cylinder of sacred fire in you, and it is God.

Then comes the royal road, the royal path through integration, through the Eighth Ray that is called Raja Yoga. So it is that service is the fulfillment of this path, for in service there is integration with the Great White Brotherhood, there is integration with the I AM Presence, there is integration with all of life.

You are not effect. You live in forms of effect. You are First Cause. You are the I AM THAT I AM. You are Father. You are Mother. You are Son. You are Holy Spirit. Thus remember—this which you behold as all of life is the effect of causes set in motion by that portion of

yourself that has gone forth, the soul.

To comprehend this scientific statement of being requires true spiritualization of consciousness. With God in the center, the Son of Man finds that all things are possible. For the man who exists on the periphery without this God-centeredness, it becomes impossible to pass the initiation of Christhood in the sign of Aquarius.

The part of thyself which declares “I” in this world is the soul. The soul is intended to be Omega many times over on this circumference of the mighty circle of Life—the circle whereby you go out from the center in a mighty clockwise spiral and you return in the ending.

Thus, in the ending of a life span you return, and all of your going forth, all of the light emanations of Omega you have flung forth, now must come back to the center. And only that which is an exact polarity of Alpha may enter back into that center. And in that center, Alpha does embrace Omega—who is the cup of love, kindness, compassion, and all of the qualities that are of God—the portion of your soul that has become Omega.

Not all of your energy and light and consciousness is able to return to that center. What you have created that is a mockery of Omega, that clutters the hallowed space of God, must return and submit to the sacred fire. Thus, you learn that it is the congruency of yourself in God—heart, head, hand and soul—that produces His power to change the world. That is the power that all true faithful seek, the power of the Law of the One, the Law of Love.

Consider the meaning of being God where you are. Ponder the fact that only with the understanding of the Law of the One, only with the knowledge that you are God, can you meet the initiation of the Law of the One and be a link in the chain of the brothers in white, the Great White Brotherhood.

When you understand that the age hangs in this balance—the balance of the decision of each individual chela, you are willing to take on that intense discipline and preparation. You are willing to be that pillar of divine fire in the earth to save the earth from the third cataclysm and to save America from the third vision of George Washington.

It is the Law of God that all must learn by experience, and come to desire God either through love or through the descent of karma. The admonishment in both the Old and the New Testaments—to love God with all thy heart and soul and mind and to love thy neighbor as thyself—was a guardian action against disease. This loving with all heart and mind

and soul means that every erg of energy and desiring within your being returns to the Mighty I AM Presence.

The Light of the Presence descends daily, and through your Love it ascends daily. The electrons of the Mighty I AM Presence descend and ascend, and you find yourself in the very center of a complete figure-eight flow of Love from the Father to the Son, and from the Son back to the Father, all the while containing the Holy Spirit and the Mother Light.

To complete this descent and transfer of divine energy to all life, there must be the loving of your neighbor as you love your God Self. Love your neighbor as God in manifestation, as Christ in manifestation. As you love perfectly, the Christ of your neighbor sends back to you perfect love, and you have that love relationship on earth and in heaven. This is the cross, where the vertical bar is the love descending and ascending to and from the Presence, and the horizontal bar is the love that flows between all people upon earth.

This instruction, followed perfectly, contains the whole Law of Love, the whole Law of the One and the wholeness that brings forth healing. When this science of Love is practiced, it increases the Light in the heart. It increases the flame of the heart.

“Beloved ones, you have heard this teaching. Hear it now as the formal announcement of the Cosmic Christ: If you would be the instrument of the salvation of the earth, you cannot have a mere smattering of the teaching and a few decrees and then hurry about in the business world, imagining that you do God service. You must come for the empowerment of your flame and of your temple. You must rearrange yourself and be inconvenienced if you would have the power of God.

“...Those who have conquered have been those who have been willing to become the Christ by the path of initiation....The God incarnate who is most dependable is the God who has become the chela and the chela who has become the God by the Law of the One. Understand that as the extension of God, complete and whole in love, you will overcome. Unless you become that extension, mere words, mere repetition, mere giving of books will not be your salvation. Beloved ones, God has decided to save the earth through his instrument. You are that instrument. I AM that instrument.”²

And when you decide to be the Law of the One in action as the Law of Love—the Christ—you will know the human hatred of the Christ that comes from all anti-God manifestation in matter. These are all perversions of Mother and within Mother, perversions of all of the elements of the

consciousness of God as Father, Son, Holy Spirit and Mother. The momentum of planetary karma must pass into the flame where God is.

God is where the Guru is and God is where the chela is. Persecution comes with all of its intensity only where God is, where Alpha and Omega embody as the Word incarnate within the embodied Guru and the embodied chelas. This is a great mystery, that God makes himself vulnerable to give souls an opportunity to express their free will towards him, in the planes of matter.

The incarnate Word then becomes the judgment of those who abuse that Word yet dwell in the earth, having been cast out of heaven. The plane of earth is where the judgment shall be, and the embodied Christ knows that God in him is sufficient unto the hour.

Understand the mystery of the Word incarnate. Understand that all things are one where you are, where I AM, where your Holy Christ Self is. This is the Law of the One, the mystical oneness of our hearts. This is the Second Coming prophesied.

In the Law of the One, the Law of Love, you come to understand the true meaning of oneness—the oneness of Christ in your body and in the body of the whole community of the Holy Spirit worldwide, the body of lightbearers on this planet.

The initiation in this hour upon everyone in this community is the call to Love, to practice Christ-Love, God-Love, the Love of the Father, the Love of the Mother, the Love of the Son and the Love of the Holy Spirit. When this love pours through you to one another and to everyone you meet, there is a proving of the Law of Integration, the Law of the One, the Law of Love.

Love with a capital “L” is not possessive love. It is not human love, although it can purify human love. By this great Love of God and Love of God within you, continually pressing out, there is a melting down of all barriers to the mighty conversion of the Holy Spirit. This conversion, beginning with your own soul, then reaches out even to those hardened hearts that can yet be melted by Love.

“This Love, beloved, is the Love of a cosmos, the Love of the creation, the Love of Elohim whereby you were created in the beginning. For the act of cosmic creation, beloved, is Love; and without Love there can be no creation.”³

The practice of Love as merciful Love must flow from your heart to every part of Life with no expectation as to how it will be received. Do not be concerned as to whether the result is the ability to manifest your

Christed individuality or to call it forth in another. The practice of Love is based on the application of a scientific principle known as “hallowing space.” By this law, the son or daughter of God who is devoted to the Christ Light may expand the power, the love, and the wisdom of God by consecrating his being as a vessel for the Holy Spirit.

Hallowing space means consecrating both the nuclei and the electrons of one’s atoms and the space between them, to the expansion of light. The nuclei and the electrons are focuses of the Christ Light. Through them, the individual can magnetize greater light. In the wide, open spaces between them he can call for an intensification of the action of the Holy Spirit and its qualification with perfection. In this manner his entire body temple becomes a dwelling place for the Most High God and does not allow either the mass consciousness or his own misqualified energies to be in those spaces.⁴

“...O beloved ones, keeping the flame of love on Terra is the greatest challenge of all of your incarnations of all of your going forth together into earth and your return. Believe me when I say that the challenge of love must meet the fallen ones in their conspiracy, must meet the threat of war, the massive buildup of armaments. Only love can neutralize the misuse of nuclear energy in warfare, only love can neutralize the pollution of the body temple, only love can turn death into eternal life—only the love of the I AM Presence accelerated as the burning in the heart, as the burning of twin flames for the One, the only One, the aloneness in the center of being.

“... Blessed ones, I leave you with one thought, that if some among mankind as the sons and daughters of God do not pass the initiations of love and that swiftly, Earth will not move into an age of light but into an age of darkness. The decision rests in the hands of the few who can perceive the teaching and understand the challenge of the hour, the few who understand that the twin flame of love is the constancy of truth. The constancy of truth is the day-by-day application of love even when you are weary, even when life seems sometimes to be the repetition of episodes.”⁵

Beloved Devotee, I would hear your response to the messages of this final Spiral of Integration, on the Law of the One and the Law of Love, and on the hour we are in.

The Devotee: Beloved Holy Spirit, I can see that all of the teaching that preceded this last spiral was leading to this spiral. I also understand that

this entire set of spirals is only a foundation for the path of initiation of the Holy Spirit. By putting into practice the instruction, calls, decrees and meditations, I will climb another set of spirals and then another, until I have completely ascended back to my God Self, permanently.

I am so very grateful for the opportunity and do love you, Blessed Holy Spirit, with all of my mind, my heart, my hand, my soul.

The Holy Spirit: Beloved Devotee, I do love you and your willingness to be God taught. I appreciate your striving to be an instrument that I may work through, for the conversion of your soul and the souls of many. This cooperation of Heaven and Earth, of Spirit and matter, of Guru and chela, is the essence of the “Drink me, while I am drinking thee,” mystery. It is the potential for co-creation that is the saving of a world. This is cosmic purpose. Are there any other purposes?

You are a representative of the Representative of the Holy Spirit. You have the victory of this first cycle of spirals. I return to our place of beginning and invite you to review what you wrote of your expectations about this journey, and how you now see yourself and the journey. Write down your reflections. Then project into the next cycle what you choose to have as an outcome.

“...It was and is and shall forever remain the purpose of the Father-Mother God to imbue the creation with their own Spirit; for in that Spirit lie the best gifts and the greatest blessings that Life can afford—the completeness, the wholeness, the oneness of Being. No external palliatives could ever equal the great internal consolation of the Lord’s Spirit that sweeps man out of the depths of mortal delusion into the heights of immortal Reality—into the sweet sense of eternal Life in the Spirit of God, which abideth and dwelleth forever in those who have sanctified and exalted his name in the dome of consciousness.”⁶

“I release now the fire for the realignment of worlds. Come Home, my beloved, to the heart of everlasting Love. So may it be that you discover Reality and in the process know the Teacher, the Twin Flame and the beloved God.

My angels touch you and love you in this hour. They have known you for a foreverness. May you greet them as long, almost lost friends from higher octaves who salute you now with the embrace of other worlds. Heaven is so close; closer yet, heaven’s love.”⁷

Endnotes

Spiral 1

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 2

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, The Opening of The Seventh Seal Sanat Kumara on the Path of the Ruby Ray Copyright © 2001 The Summit Lighthouse Library, p. 120, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, The Law of Cycles, The Rhythmic Equation of God in Man, The Coming Revolution A Magazine for Higher Consciousness, Fall 1981 Copyright © 1981 L. R. Productions

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

Spiral 3

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Das, Bhagavan, The Psychology of Conversion, Adyar Pamphlets No. 75 The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India March 1917 p. 8

3 Ibid.

4 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Hilarion, April 17, 1977 Energy Is God II The Challenges of Apostleship: The Call, the Conversion, the Working of the Works of the Lord Part I, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 20 No. 16, Copyright © 1985 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 St. John, Chapter 3, 1-8 The Holy Bible Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc, Riverside 1978 p. 736

6 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Chapter 7 Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Kuthumi July 1, 1991 The Messenger Stumps Seattle XIII "The Vessel of Kindness" Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 34 No. 33, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 4

- 1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 2 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Masters and the Spiritual Path, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2001 p. 198, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 3 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan, Pearls of Wisdom Vol. 34 No. 50 Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 4 John 20:22 The Holy Bible, King James Version, Riverside: Ottenheimer Publishers Inc. 1973
- 5 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan July 30, 1995 Freedom 1995 Soul Evolution A Fusion of Mind and Spirit I Plead before the Court of the Sacred Fire for the Illumination of All Servants of God Make the Commitment to Listen to and Obey Your Holy Christ Self Wake Up! Reforge Your Links with My Heart, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 38 No. 33, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 6 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Jesus Christ July 24, 1994 FREEDOM 1994 Circles of Light Prepare for the Three Anointings of the Holy Spirit Trust the Breath of the Holy Spirit, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 30, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 7 John 14:16 The Holy Bible, King James Version, Riverside : Ottenheimer Publishers Inc. 1973
- 8 Ibid. John 15:16
- 9 Ibid. John 16:7
- 10 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Nada December 14, 1983 Discover the New Age with Saint Germain II El Morya's Plan for Prayer Vigils for the Nations Images of the Christ Mind, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 26 No. 51, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 11 Torrey, R.A. The Person & Work of the Holy Spirit. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan Publishing House, 1974
- 12 Ibid., p. 9
- 13 Ephesians 4:30, The Holy Bible, King James Version, Riverside : Ottenheimer Publishers Inc. 1973
- 14 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Lord Shiva - December 1, 1991 Class of the Golden Cycle IX The Power of Change, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 34 No. 62, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 15 Ibid.
- 16 John 14:26 The Holy Bible, King James Version, Riverside : Ottenheimer Publishers Inc. 1973
- 17 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan May 20, 1990 The Desiring of the Soul That Must Exceed All Other Desiring Getting the Holy Spirit and the Gifts Thereof Pentecost Address 1990, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol 33 No. 19, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 18 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan October 20, 1991 Thirty-

Third Anniversary of The Summit Lighthouse IV Our Last and Best Hope Your Mystical Union with God The Paraclete Does Come, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 34 No. 50, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 5

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 Prophet, Elizabeth Clare & Patricia R. Spadaro, Karma and Reincarnation Transcending Your Past, Transforming Your Future, Copyright © 2001 by Summit University Press, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 6

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 John 1:1-3
3 Thomas a Kempis, The Imitation of Christ. London, England: Penguin Books, 1952, pp. 57-60

Spiral 7

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 Powell, Arthur E. The Causal Body And The Ego, Copyright © 1992 Stellar Books, A Division of the Philippine Theosophical Foundation, p. 98
3 Ibid.p.100

Spiral 8

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 Ibid. p. 276
3 Reprinted with permission. Mark L. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus, Vol. One. Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press p. 222, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
4 Reprinted with permission. Decree 0.21 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
5 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.20 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Mark L. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus Volume 1 Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press p. 221, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Ibid., p.p. 217-224

8 Delaney, John J. (translator) The Practice of the Presence of God by Brother Lawrence of the Resurrection. N.Y. N. Y.: Doubleday, an Image Book, 1977

9 Reprinted with permission. Decree 0.01 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

10 Reprinted with permission. Mark L. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus Volume 1 Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press p. 257, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

11 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan November 1981 On the Mother II The Thread of Contact Strengthened by the Communication of the Word "One Place" For the Balance of the Great Bird, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 24 No. 77, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 9

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. A Sacred Adventure Practical Path to Your Divine Reality Lesson 3 Living a Spiritual Life in a Material World, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000, p.p. 3-4, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Jesus and Kuthumi, Corona Class Lessons, Dictated to the Messengers, Mark and Elizabeth Prophet, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 329, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission. A Sacred Adventure Practical Path to Your Divine Reality Lesson 3 Living a Spiritual Life in a Material World, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 3-4, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare & Patricia Spadaro, Your Seven Energy Centers, A Holistic Approach to Physical, Emotional and Spiritual Vitality, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000, p. 93, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Decree 40.06 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Maha Chohan, January 30, 1959, Pearls of Wisdom Vol. II No. 4, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

8 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Lanello, February 19, 1989, Givingness of the

Heart Desire the Will of God! Ascension Day Address, Sixteenth Anniversary 1989
The Clearing of the Etheric Body, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 32 No. 8, Copyright ©
Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500;
tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

9 Reprinted with permission, Beloved Jesus and Magda December 26, 1984, A Study
in Christhood by the Great Initiator LVII A Torch of Responsibility Remembering the
Odyssey of Twin Flames, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 27 No. 62, Copyright © Church
Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslin-
fo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

10 Reprinted with permission. Dwal Kul, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura
Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-
848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

11 Ibid., p.69

12 Ibid., p. 30

13 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L., Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Path to
Attainment, Copyright © 2008 Summit Publications, Inc. p. 39, PO Box 5000,
Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 10

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The
Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000,
Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Matt. 22:37

3 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare
Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University
Press, 1976 pp. 16-17. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500;
tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Ibid. p. 77

5 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare & Patricia Spadaro, Your Seven
Energy Centers: A Holistic Approach to Physical, Emotional and Spiritual Vitality,
Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000,p.93 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030;
406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers,
Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher
Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and
Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org;
www.tsl.org

Spiral 11

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The
Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000,
Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare
Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University
Press, 1976 pp. 16-17. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500;
tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Ibid. p. 70.

4 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.01, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
5 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 12

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 pp. 67-68. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
3 Ibid. p. 79
4 Ibid. p. 80
5 Ibid. p. 80
6 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 13

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
2 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 pp. 97-98. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500;
3 St. Germain, The Voice of the I AM, January 1941, p. 20 Copyright © Saint Germain Press, Inc. Chicago, Illinois
4 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, The Great White Brotherhood: in the Culture, History and Religion of America, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1987, pp. 26-27. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
5 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L., Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus, Book Two, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1988, pp. 128-129 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
6 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and

Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 14

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 p. 99. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Ibid. p. 101

4 Ibid. p. 101

5 Ibid. p. 101

6 Ibid. p. 104

7 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Summit University Press Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 15

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare and Patricia R. Spadaro, Your Seven Energy Centers, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, November 22, 1998 Nurturing the Soul of Community Our Assignment from God Harmony. Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 41 No. 47. Copyright © Church Universal & Triumphant. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master El Morya dictated to the Messenger Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Chela and the Path, Copyright © Summit University Press 1976 p. 96. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 The "I AM" Discourses by the Seven Mighty Elohim, Copyright ©1995 Saint Germain Foundation, pp. 218-219. Chicago, Illinois

6 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Kuthumi and the Brothers of the Golden Robe January 18, 1976 An Exposé of False Teachings III Keepers of the Flame Are Ascending Day by Day. Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 19 No. 3. Copyright © Church Universal & Triumphant. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L. ; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the

Seven Rays Mirror of Consciousness, pp. 179-180 Summit University Press, 1986, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 8 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 9 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L. ; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays Mirror of Consciousness, p. 160 Summit University Press, 1986, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 16

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 2 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 p. 114. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 3 Reprinted with permission. Decree 1.30 Heart Head and Hand Decrees, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 17

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 2 Ibid. p. 285
 3 Ibid. p. 285
 4 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 pp.27-29. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 5 Ibid. p. 29.
 6 Ibid. pp. 29-30.
 7 Saint Germain On Alchemy, For the Adept in the Aquarian Age, Recorded by Mark L. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1985. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 8 Reprinted with permission. Archangel Michael's Rosary for Armageddon released by Elizabeth Clare Prophet Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1985 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
 9 Prophet, Elizabeth Clare & Patricia Spadaro, Your Seven Energy Centers © Copyright Summit University Press, 2000, pp. 9-11
 10 Reprinted with permission. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Saint Germain's Prophecy for the Aquarian Age, Copyright © 1997 Summit University Press, Box 5000, Corwin

Springs, MT 59030-5000. Telephone: 406-848-9891. Web site: <http://www.tsl.org>
11 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 p. 52 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 18

- 1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 2 Reprinted with permission. A Sacred Adventure Practical Path to Your Divine Reality Lesson 3 Living a Spiritual Life in a Material World, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000 PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 3 Powell, A.E. The Mental Body, Copyright © The Theosophical Publishing House London Ltd. 1967 p. 106

Spiral 19

- 1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 2 Luke 22:42.
- 3 Reprinted with permission. A Sacred Adventure Practical Path to Your Divine Reality Lesson 3 Living a Spiritual Life in a Material World, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000, p. 3-6, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 4 Rein, G., Atkinson, M., McCraty, R. The Physiological and Psychological Effects of Compassion and Anger. Journal of Advancement in Medicine Volume 8, Number 2, Summer 1995
- 5 Prophet, Elizabeth Clare & Patricia Spadaro, Your Seven Energy Centers © Copyright Summit University Press, 2000, p.85

Spiral 20

- 1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 2 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Maha Chohan June 19, 1964 From My Own Heart III Pearls of Wisdom Vol. VII No. 25, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 3 Leaves of Morya's Garden II, Illumination, III:VI:15 Copyright © Agni Yoga Society, 1952 p. 241

Spiral 21

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, Soul Mates and Twin Flames, The Quest for Wholeness. The Coming Revolution A Magazine For Higher Consciousness Vol. 1 No. 2 Winter 1981, Copyright © 1980 Summit University Press, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid.. p.31

5 Ibid. pp. 26-27

6 Ibid. p. 31

7 Ibid. p. 31

8 Ibid. p. 27

9 Reprinted with permission. Beloved El Morya August 18, 1985 Born Free to Love “What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.” II The Mission of Twin Flames Today How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 28 No. 33 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

10 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Chananda August 11, 1985 Born Free to Love “What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.” I Twin Flames on the Path of Initiation How to Join Forces with Your Twin Flame for Freedom, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 28 No. 32, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

11 Ibid.

12 Ibid.

13 Ibid.

Spiral 22

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Hilarion, April 17, 1977 Energy Is God II The Challenges of Apostleship: The Call, the Conversion, the Working of the Works of the Lord Part I, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 20 No.16, Copyright © 1985 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L., Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb the Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986, pp. 412-213. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Mighty Victory, September 1, 1985 Born Free to Love “They took their lamps and went forth to meet the Bridegroom.” IV I AM Your Sponsor on the Path of the Ruby Ray Your Quickening by the Holy Spirit, Pearls of Wisdom Vol. 28 No. 35. Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant. PO Box

5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 Matthew 18:3

6 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L., Understanding Yourself, Opening the Door to the Superconscious Mind. Copyright © Summit University Press, 1985, p. 42. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 23

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Hanstke, Caroline, Emmanuel Grey, Brian and Therese, The Inner Family Archetypes: Building Loving Relationships Through Divine Self-Awareness, Copyright © Sirius Publishing Co., 2003

3 Ibid.

Spiral 24

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Matthew 3:17

3 Hanstke, Caroline, Grey, Brian Emmanuel and Therese Emmanuel Grey, The Inner Family Archetypes. Copyright © Sirius Consulting Co., 2010.

Spiral 25

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Das, Bhagavan The Psychology of Conversion, Adyar Pamphlets No.75 The Theosophical Publishing House, Adyar, Madras, India March 1917 p.8

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid.

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid.

8 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 pp. 49-50 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

9 John 1:14

10 Reprinted with permission. Ascended Master Dwal Kul, dictated to Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Intermediate Studies of the Human Aura, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1976 p. 50 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

11 Ibid pp.50-51

12 Ibid. p. 51

13 Vardy, Lucinda, Compiled by, Mother Theresa A Simple Path, Copyright © 1995 by Mother Theresa, N.Y., N.Y.: Ballantine Books

14 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, Released By, A Special Dispensation from the Darjeeling Council of the Great White Brotherhood, 3, Copyright © 1998 Summit University Press, p. 76, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

15 Acts, 9:1-20 The Holy Bible, King James version, Copyright © 1978 Ottenheimer Publishers, p. 763

16 AIMEE Life Story of Aimee Semple McPherson, Foursquare Publications, Los Angeles, CA, 1979 pp. 30-31.

Spiral 26

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 The Gospel According to St. John, 21: 32 The Holy Bible, Riverside Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc., 1978, p. 754

3 Reprinted with permission Mark L. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus, Copyright ©1986 Summit University Press, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan, August 14, 1994 Freedom 1994 Foundation Stones To Fan the Fires of the Heart Without Love You Will Not Fulfill Your Mission, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 33 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 John 14:30

6 Websters Encyclopedic Unabridged Dictionary of the English Language N.Y., N.Y.: Gramercy Books, 1989

7 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L., Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain The Path of the Higher Self Book One, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986, p. 416 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

8 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Saint Germain January 22, 1995 Class of the Seven Chohans with the Maha Chohan 4 Look to the Day of Victory! I AM the Hound of Heaven Snapping at Your Heels 1995: A Year of Absolute God-Victory, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 38 No. 4, Copyright © 1995 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

9 Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 27

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986 p. 412. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Decree 10.00, Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Copyright © Church

Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Decree 20.09 Prayers, Meditations, and Dynamic Decrees for the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness, Section I, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant 1984 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission Vol. 37 No. 40 Beloved El Morya October 2, 1994 The Call of Padma Sambhava 2 Penetrate! Activate! Walk the Earth As Living Saviours: That Is the Calling I Place My Electronic Presence over the Lightbearers of the World, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 40 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Science of the Spoken Word, Chapter 19 XIX The Highest Gift of God to the Universe by the Ascended Masters, Copyright © 1991 Summit University Press. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Matt. 12:31, 32.

7 Mark 3:28, 29

8 Luke 12:10

9 I John 5:16

10 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Mother Mary October 21, 1990 The Lost Teachings of Jesus On Women's Rights at the Whole Life Expo in New York Event I A Message to the Women of the World on Their Divine Rights A Spiritual Revolution for Woman The Right of Woman to Be Woman Must Be Defended by Woman! Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No. 41, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

11 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Saint Germain and Portia July 22, 1990 Freedom 1990 "A New Heaven and a New Earth" IX That the Christ Might Be Born America Must Return to Her Divine Commitment to Uphold the Life of the Child Aborning in the Womb of the Divine Mother, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No. 28, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

12 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Mighty Victory March 5, 2000 The Victory Way of Life The Name of the Game Is Victory! Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 43 No. 10, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

13 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Gautama Buddha May 6, 1990 The Planetary Initiation of the Ruby Ray The Sin Against the Holy Ghost Wesak Address 1990 A Mighty Soul Liberation: The Perfect Desiring to Give Light unto the Lightbearers Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No. 17 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

14 Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lords of the Seven Rays: Mirror of Consciousness, Book Two Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986, p.157 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 28

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Lost Teachings of Jesus Book Two, Copyright © 1986 Church Universal and Triumphant pp. 160-161. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Matthew 28:18

4 Matthew 17:20

5 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Saint Germain September 11, 1994 Freedom 1994 Be My Emissary Be God-Centered and Do Not Be Moved! Claim Your Empowerment by the Holy Spirit, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 37, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Lanella May 9, 1982, Magnetize the Holy Spirit! "Be Healed of Thy Affliction, O My Soul" Pearls of Wisdom Vol. 25 No.19, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Jesus Christ and El Morya with Saint Patrick July 14, 1985 The Reason for Being Father's Day Address 1985 The Attainment of the Holy Spirit: Cloven Tongues and Inner Wholeness, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 28 No. 28 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

8 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Maha Chohan May 20, 1990 The Desiring of the Soul That Must Exceed All Other Desiring Getting the Holy Spirit and the Gifts Thereof Pentecost Address 1990, Vol. 33 No. 19, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

9 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Archeia Hope January 25, 1987 The Eternal Now Is My Hope The Cosmic Conception of a Golden Age, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 30 No. 4, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

10 John 14:12

11 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L. ; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays Mirror of Consciousness, Chapter One 4th ray Serapis Bey, Gift of the Working of Miracles, Book One, Chapter 4, Summit University Press, 1986,p. 160. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

12 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Saint Germain October 23, 1994 The Call of Padma Sambhava 5 The Whole World Is Waiting for You! The Role of the Freedom Fighter Absolute God-Freedom Must Cover the Globe: Put the Messenger on Satellite Television, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 43, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

13 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Archangel Gabriel January 28, 1996 The Convening of the Stars 1 Archangels: The Healers of Mankind Part 4 Clear Your

Spiritual Vision That You Be Not Duped, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 39 No. 4
 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

14 The Acts, 2:1-4 The Holy Bible, King James Version, Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc, 1978 p. 756

15 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan May 20, 1990 The Desiring of the Soul That Must Exceed All Other Desiring Getting the Holy Spirit and the Gifts Thereof Pentecost Address 1990 Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No. 19, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

16 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Lords of the Seven Rays Mirror of Consciousness Chapter One 6th Ray The Lady Master Nada Gifts of Diverse Kinds of Tongues and the Interpretation of Tongues Copyright © Summit University Press, 1986, p. 221. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

17 Ibid. p. 221

18 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, December 4, 1991 Prophecy and the Current Crisis Columbus Day 1991 The Economy The August 19 Coup The Changing Face of the Soviet Union, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 34 No. 63, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, 34 No. 63

19 The Fabric of Time, DVD Copyright © Grizzly Adams Production, Inc.

20 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Elizabeth Clare, The Great White Brotherhood: in the Culture, History and Religion of America, Chapter 3 Freedom is a Flame, Copyright © Summit University Press, 2000, p. 20. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

21 Gospel According to St. Matthew 28:18-20 The Holy Bible Riverside Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc., 1978, p. 690

22 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan August 1, 1993 Initiations of the Holy Spirit from the Mount of Salvation The Ladder of Chelaship Pentecost Address 1993, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 36 No. 31, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

23 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 425. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 29

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan August 14, 1994 Freedom 1994 Foundation Stones To Fan the Fires of the Heart Without Love You Will Not Fulfill Your Mission, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 33 Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

- 3 The Gospel According to St. John, 21: 32 The Holy Bible, Riverside Ottenheimer Publishers, Inc., 1978
- 4 Ibid. The Acts, 2:4
- 5 Ibid. The Acts, 4:13
- 6 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan August 14, 1994 Freedom 1994 Foundation Stones To Fan the Fires of the Heart Without Love You Will Not Fulfill Your Mission, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 33 Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved El Morya December 16, 2001 (This previously unpublished dictation by El Morya was delivered by the Messenger of the Great White Brotherhood Elizabeth Clare Prophet on Monday, June 30, 1997, at the 1997 freedom class Practical Spirituality} Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 44 No. 50, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 8 Reprinted with permission. The Beloved Maha Chohan August 14, 1994 Freedom 1994 Foundation Stones To Fan the Fires of the Heart Without Love You Will Not Fulfill Your Mission, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 37 No. 33 Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 9 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Jesus Christ July 24, 1994 Freedom 1994, Circles of Light Prepare for the Three Anointings of the Holy Spirit Trust the Breath of the Holy Spirit, Pearls of Wisdom Vol. 37 No. 30, Copyright © 1994 Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 30

- 1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 2 Szekely, Edmond Bordeaux, The Essene Gospel of Peace, Book One. Copyright The International Biogenic Society, 1981 p.19
- 3 Reprinted with permission.. The Divine Mother, August 1, 1976 “Mother Has Said It Is Not Real!” Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 19 No. 31, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 4 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Mother Mary December 29, 1974 A Trilogy of the Mother The Initiation of the Fusion of Solar Energies III Children of the One God, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 17 No. 52, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 5 Reprinted with permission.. The Divine Mother, August 1, 1976 ‘Mother Has Said It Is Not Real!’ Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 19 No. 31, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org
- 6 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Jesus Christ June 11, 1995 Easter Retreat 1995

The Office of Bride of Christ The Sanctification of Holy Matrimony and the Conception of Children, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 38 No. 25, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Mother Mary September 16, 1990 The Gift of Alchemy Is in My Hand What Price Will You Pay for the Christ Presence? The Science of the Raising Up of the Mother Flame The Great Emerald Sphere of My Causal Body Shall Rest over This Place. Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No. 36, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 31

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, M. L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission Beloved Jesus Christ, September 22, 1985 Born Free to Love "...For the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready." VII The Law of Your Twin Flames To Go After That Which Is Fallen, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 28 No. 38, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Opening of the Seventh Seal Sanat Kumara On the Path of the Ruby Ray, Copyright © 2001 The Summit Lighthouse Library, p. 257, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Ibid., p. 278

5 Ibid., p. 292

6 Ibid., p. 297

7 Reprinted with permission. Archangel Gabriel Mysteries of the Holy Grail Recorded by Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Copyright © 1984, Summit University Press, pp. 207-208 PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

8 Reprinted with permission. Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Opening of the Seventh Seal Sanat Kumara On the Path of the Ruby Ray, Copyright © 2001 The Summit Lighthouse Library, p. 324, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

9 Ibid., p. 326

10 Ibid., p. 327

11 Ibid., p. 327

12 Ibid., p. 327-8

13 Ibid., p. 328

14 Ibid., p. 329

15 Ibid., p. 331-332

16 Ibid., p. 329

17 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Sanat Kumara November 18, 1984 A Study in Christhood by the Great Initiator L The Good Samaritan Hospital, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 27 No. 55 Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

18 Ibid.

19 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Archangel Raphael August 1981 The Emerald Matrix: The Perfect Light II Ascend the Mount... Come to Our Heart "Let Us Build the New Church!" POW Vol. 24 No. 72 Copyright © Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 32

1 John 21: 1-6 Holy Bible Ottemheimer Publishers, Inc. 1978

2 Matthew 6: 9-13 Holy Bible Ottemheimer Publishers, Inc. 1978

3 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L. & Elizabeth Clare Prophet, The Path of Self-Transformation, See Glossary "City Foursquare," Copyright © 2000 by Summit University Press. PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Ibid. See Glossary "City Foursquare."

5 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Saint Germain December 13, 1992 Voyages of Soul Discovery VIII Discover the New World of Aquarius I Release the Dispensation for the Golden Age of Aquarius to Manifest 500th Anniversary of the Discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 35 No. 65, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Jesus the Christ December 26, 1976 Jesus' 1975 Christmas Day Address: The Lamb and the Lamb's Wife Part I, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 19 No. 52, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Jesus Christ November 27, 1986 Freedom 1986 "Lightbearers of the World, Unite!" "I AM the New Jerusalem, You Are the New Jerusalem!" Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 29 No. 67, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

8 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Archangel Raphael December 8, 1987 Saint Germain Stumps America A Call to the Healing Flame Development of the Third Eye for a Vision of God Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 30 No. 69, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

Spiral 33

1 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 412. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

2 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Lord Maitreya September 3, 2000 The Feast of Saint Stephen The Initiation of the Law of the One Part 2, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 43 No. 36, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

3 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Rose of Light June 10, 1990 Freedom 1990 A New Heaven and a New Earth III The Call to the Practice of Love Love is the Dividing of the Way Twixt the Human and the Divine, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 33 No.

22, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

4 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 174. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

5 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Lady Master Venus August 20, 1978 Twin Flames In Love I Keeping the Flame of Love on Terra: The Greatest Challenge of All, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 21 No. 34, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

6 Reprinted with permission. Prophet, Mark L.; Elizabeth Clare Prophet, Climb The Highest Mountain, Copyright © 1986 Summit University Press, p. 426. PO Box 5000, Corwin Springs, MT 59030-5000; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

7 Reprinted with permission. Beloved Paul the Venetian, June 12, 1988, The Initiation of Hearts: Fire for the Realignment of Worlds, Pearls of Wisdom, Vol. 31 No. 26, Copyright © Church Universal and Triumphant, PO Box 5000, Gardiner, MT 59030; 406-848-9500; tslinfo@tsl.org; www.tsl.org

About the Author



Caroline Hanstke is a teacher of metaphysics and a devotee of the Holy Spirit who has served as a psychologist in the public and private sectors for more than forty years. Caroline runs a counseling practice in Calgary, Canada, and also serves as a minister.

Caroline founded Sirius Consulting with Brian Emmanuel Grey and later Sirius Publishing Partners with Therese Emmanuel Grey. She co-authored the books *Why We Do What We Do*, *The Inner Family Archetypes*, *The Psychology of Success* and *The 2012 Spiritual Shift*. Caroline also founded the Whole I Institute, an Aquarian community for the healing of body, mind and soul.

